

# Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

## Chapter 2

“Nicholas Forrester,” He extends his hand to her.

Winter smiles and lays her hand on his. “Winter. It’s nice to meet you, Nicholas”

He’s staring at her, Nicholas is caught up in her captivating smile. He’s caressing her hand. She’s looking at their hands. “May I have my hand back?”

“Oh yes, I’m sorry. Winter, is there a last name that goes with that?” Nicholas finally releases her hand

She shakes her head. “No, Just Winter”

He rubs his head, looking at her. “I know this is short notice. But I was wondering if you would have dinner with me tonight?”

“Well, Nicholas Forrester it seems that you have a date.” She’s writing her address on a sheet of paper.” Winter hand him the paper.

He’s reading the paper. ” How does The Capital Grille sound? I’ll pick you up at 6:15” He takes her hand.

“Sounds perfect. See you then” She’s looking at him kissing the back of her hand. She and the two young ladies walk away.

“So far so good” Hayden pats Nicholas’s back.

“Yea,” Nicholas nods his head smiling and looking at her.

Blake and Shonda walk beside him. “Alpha it seems that you have made a good impression on our future Luna.”

Nicholas is still looking at Winter. “So it seems. Damn, I wished she knew that I’m her mate. I sure as hell hope her birthday is close. I’m ready to make her mine.”

Shonda is looking over at Taffy.

Who is not a happy camper, right now. She's the daughter of Alpha Morlock and Luna Penelope Tuttle of the Dark Edge pack. She has a ten-year-old sister named Muffy.

Taffy has been in love with Nicholas since they were kids. But he has never shown her any interest. He calls her every once in a while to hang out. But only after being forced by his father to do. Then they're never alone. He always makes sure to keep his distance. Taffy has been known to be a little free with herself.

She and Shonda are friends. But somehow Shonda thinks that they're best friends. Taffy only sees Shonda as a way to get close to Nicholas. "Nicholas Forrester," He extends his hand to her.

Winter smiles and lays her hand on his. "Winter. It's nice to meet you, Nicholas"

Taffy is about to walk over to Nicholas. He walks in the opposite direction when he sees her coming his way. She motions for Shonda to come over to her.

Blake shakes his head. "Stay out of this. If you don't it will only cause you major trouble down the road,"

Shonda kisses his cheek. "I'm only going to see what she wants, sweetie, nothing more." She walks away.

Hayden takes a deep breath "Your mate is my sister. But she is one dumb a\*s duck." He walks behind Nicholas.

Blake is staring at his mat, thinking. "If the Moon Goddess hadn't designed her for me I wouldn't have anything to do with her a\*s. I disliked her when we were going up. Till this day I wonder why her."

As soon as Shonda reaches Taffy she already demanding information. So Shonda tells her everything that she heard Blake and Hayden say. She waits until last to tell her that Nicholas is taking Winter on a date tonight. She doesn't know where because it was already planned before she walked over there.

Taffy let out a loud scream and stormed off talking to herself. "I have to come up with a way to stop him from mating with that bitch."

\*\*\*\*

When Nicholas arrives home, he's whistling and seems to be happy. Sabrina his mother is happy to see him in this mood.

Alpha Irving walks into the room. "Well, son what has you and Wilder in such a good mood?"

Nicholas drops down on the sofa. "I've finally found my beautiful mate. Father I was beginning to believe that I wouldn't ever find her. Yea I know that I'm only Twenty-two but I had my doubts. She is not only beautiful but smart and has confidence in herself. I love that about her, confidence " He smiles

"Enlighten us, tell us about her. What did you say her name is?" His father cuts his eyes at his mate. She's smiling and looking at their son.

"I haven't said her name." He looks at his father weirdly " But her name is Winter. So far all I know about her is that her major is in communications. She and I have a date tonight. So hopefully I'll learn more about her." He's walking out of the room.

Toffy is about to walk over to Nicholas. He walks in the opposite direction when he sees her coming his way. She motions for Shondo to come over to her.

Bloke shakes his head. "Stay out of this. If you don't it will only cause you major trouble down the road,"

Shondo kisses his cheek. "I'm only going to see what she wants, sweetie, nothing more." She walks away.

Hoyden takes a deep breath "Your mate is my sister. But she is one dumb ass duck." He walks behind Nicholas.

Bloke is staring at his mate, thinking. "If the Moon Goddess hadn't designed her for me I wouldn't have anything to do with her ass. I disliked her when we were going up. Till this day I wonder why her."

As soon as Shondo reaches Toffy she already demanding information. So Shondo tells her everything that she heard Bloke and Hoyden say. She waits until lost to tell her that Nicholas is taking Winter on a date tonight. She

doesn't know where because it was already planned before she walked over there.

Toffy let out a loud scream and stormed off talking to herself. "I have to come up with a way to stop him from mating with that bitch."

\*\*\*\*

When Nicholas arrives home, he's whistling and seems to be happy. Sabrina his mother is happy to see him in this mood.

Alpho Irving walks into the room. "Well, son what has you and Wilder in such a good mood?"

Nicholas drops down on the sofa. "I've finally found my beautiful mate. Father I was beginning to believe that I wouldn't ever find her. Yes I know that I'm only Twenty-two but I had my doubts. She is not only beautiful but smart and has confidence in herself. I love that about her, confidence " He smiles

"Enlighten us, tell us about her. What did you say her name is?" His father cuts his eyes at his mate. She's smiling and looking at their son.

"I haven't said her name." He looks at his father weirdly " But her name is Winter. So far all I know about her is that her major is in communications. She and I have a date tonight. So hopefully I'll learn more about her." He's walking out of the room.

"What pack is she from? Winter ?" Irving yells looking at him.

Nicholas turns to look at his father. "Just Winter. I said that I'll learn more about her tonight." He walks out of the room.

Irving jumps up, pacing back and forth in front of her. "All we know this Winter could be a member of one of our rival packs. Hell, we can't have that. We have to be the best pack."

Sabrina looks at her mate concerned.

Nicholas is meeting with Blake and Hayden. Even when he walked away from Taffy he saw her and Shonda talking as he was getting in his black 2021 BMW M850i X Drive car. So he wants to know what was those two heads together for.

Blake informs him that Taffy is interested in him and Winter. He has to admit that she's pulling Shonda into whatever she has planned.

Nicholas hits his desk and turns around looking at Blake and Hayden. "If your mate and your sister do anything to interfere with Winter and me I'll rip her damn head off. Taffy has always been a pain in my damn side. If her a\*s wasn't Alpha Morlock's daughter and my father didn't always push her off on me I wouldn't have any dealing with her. Hell, I still haven't figured out why my father seems to compliment her sleazy a\*s all the time. If only he knew the real side of her." He looks at his watch. "I need to shower and change clothes before I go pick Winter up. Nicholas walks out of the room.

"s\*\*t, he doesn't play around. I've warned her about it. Maybe you should give it a go" Blake looks at Hayden.

"Man, that's like talking to a brick wall. Shonda has her head so far up Taffy's a\*s. It's been like that since grade school. She has always wanted to fit into that damn group of snobbish wannabes. But I'll try, even though I know that' wasting my breath." Hayden rubs his head and takes a deep breath.

"Why do I have a feeling that I'll be looking for my second chance mate soon?" Blake mumbles

Options

Taffy storms into her father's office and over to his desk. "Father you have to come up with something I don't care what it is. I want Nicholas Forrester as my mate." She hits his desk

"Sweetie what else can I do? Hell, I have been coming up with excuses for years for you two to end up in the same damn place. But it seems that the young man isn't interested in you." Her father yells looking at his mate walking into his office

"He has found his mate. The only reason he hasn't marked her is that she's only seventeen. You have five months" Taffy yells, looking at her mother.

"Don't worry honey, your father will make sure that handsome Alpha is yours." Penelope walks behind the desk his cheek. "Right dear? I agree with our daughter the future Alpha Nicholas Forrester is the best man for her. Also for our pack. Can't you see it if we joined packs with them?"

Morlock closes his eyes “The young man has found his mate. The Moon Goddess designed that young lady for him. I still don’t have a clue as to what you two expect me to make happen. I must say that I have always hoped that our pack and Goldtooth would be joined. But we’ll have to settle at being allies”

Penelope walks over to Taffy and lays her arm around her shoulder. “Don’t worry sweetie I’ll make sure that you’ll get the Alpha.” The two women walk out of the office.

He lays his head in his hand, rubbing his head. “Think Morlock, think, damn it. Because if I don’t pull this s\*\*t off those two won’t ever give me a moment of rest.

Taffy calls Kirby her best friend and a member of Nicholas’s pack. She wanted to know if she has heard anything but mostly was she able to find out where Nicholas is taking Winter. When Kirby tells her that she doesn’t have anything news. Taffy starts throwing things around her bedroom.

Her mother walks into the room and looks at her waiting till she was done throwing her fit. “Now Taffy do you feel better now?”

” Mother” she whines “I want Nicholas you have to do something,” I mean like really drastic and fast. We can’t take any chances that he’ll mate with that basic b\*\*\*h and she’s not all that.” Taffy shakes her head with her nose turned up.

Penelope takes her daughter’s face “Oh no darling, don’t worry mother will make your father do something. All you have to do is keep putting yourself with him. My dear keep your head. We’ll be the number one pack around.”

They’re both smiling

\*\*\*\*

Nicholas arrives at Winter’s apartments at 6:05 taking the elevator to her floor. He can’t seem to be able to stop smiling “finally a mate,” Just as the elevator door opens His wolf is coming out. He’s anxious about spending time with their mate. Nicholas steps off the elevator “Wilder we have to take it slow. She doesn’t know that we’re hers yet buddy,”

Wilder is huffing louder in Nicholas’s head

Nicholas is walking toward the apartment. “okay stop. Do you want her not to want us,”

“No, make sure that you treat her like a lady. ” Wilder huff one more time before going into his space.

Finally some relief, Nicholas takes a deep breath and looks at the bouquet of long-stem red roses. He rings Winter’s doorbell. When she opens the door he’s looking at her with a slight smile and lustful eyes. “You look amazing”

She’s standing at the door looking at him smiling. Nicholas is wearing a pair of black slacks with a short-sleeve black shirt and a black pair of Cole Hann loafers. “Good looking and on time. I like that”

Nicholas takes her hand and kisses the back of it. He has a slight smile, looking at her. She’s dressed in this sleek bandage color-blocked knee-length off-the-shoulder dress.

“Thank you” She smiles as she accepts the roses.

Parker takes the flowers from her. “I’ll put them in a vase for you” She looks at him before she walks away. Nicholas is still looking at Winter.

Wilder, Nicholas wolf is trying to surface. He wants Nicholas to mark Winter right now. Now he and Wilder are arguing in his head. Because Wilder doesn’t want to accept the fact that Winter isn’t old enough to mark yet. Nicholas blocks him. But he hasn’t been able to take his eyes off of her.

Winter sees the look in his eyes. She’s thinking of a way to bring him out of his thoughts. “Is this dress not suitable for the restaurant?” She’s looking down at her dress.

He shakes his head “No it’s perfect.” He takes her hand and twirls her around. “Shall we go?” Nicholas tries to inhale her scent without her noticing it.

Not only did she notice it, but so did Harper and Parker. Both ladies look at each other then back at Winter and Nicholas as he wraps his arm around hers.

As soon as the door closes Parker looks at Harper again. “Do you think we should follow them?”

Parker shakes her head. "It's just a date. Besides Winter is a better fighter than you and I put together. She and Rieka can take care of themselves against one lusty Alpha and his wolf."

"You're right about that" Harper laughs.

\*\*\*\*

On the way to the restaurant, neither one talked much as they listen to contemporary jazz for a few then Nicholas changes the channel on SiriusXM to the groove channel.

When they arrive at Capital Grille he opens the door for her and takes her hand into his. They're shown to the private area. Nicholas pulls her chair out. Winter smiles as she sits down

"Winter is a beautiful name. Shall we get to know each other?" He sits down looking at her thinking, "I'm one lucky a\*s bastard" The waiter brings him out of his thoughts when he asks if he can take their order. Nicholas looks up at the young man. He sees him winking at Winter. Nicholas growls and clenches both fists.

The waiter's eyes get big and he jumps back looking at him. "I apologize Alpha." He bows his head several times while backing further away from one angry man.

"Well now I have my own knight," She's looking at him with her a little tilted to the right with a smile.

Nicholas takes her hand into his, he over kisses the back of it.

Another waiter comes over to take their order. This time the waiter only look at Nicholas. Nicholas orders a Cold Shellfish platter for their appetizer. It seems that they have the same taste buds since they ordered the same dishes. That is Lobster Bisques, Aged NY S\*\*\*p Au Poivre with Courvoisier Cream, Lobster Mac N' Cheese, Roasted Mushrooms, and Cheesecake with fresh berries. Both drunk mineral water.

During dinner, he held her hand and rubbed it as much as possible while laughing and having light conversations



Winter is being careful of everything that she says. So she doesn't make the mistake to say anything that may give her identity away.

A couple of hours later she looks at her watch "Oh my the time flew by. It's after ten. We have been here for hours it doesn't seem like we have been here that long. That's the way it goes when you're having a wonderful time"

"I hope this is one of many dates, Cuddle Bug" Nicholas looks at her when he says that hoping to get a good reaction from her

Winter, softly giggles "Yes I'm sure it will be, handsome. I have an early class in the morning" She looks at him after pulling herself together.

He takes her hand as he walks over to her to help her up "well, Cuddle Bug, we best be getting you home." He kisses her forehead.

So far he's been a perfect gentleman" She's thinking

Nicholas is loving how the evening is going. "The food was great. My mate is out of this world. Damn, I can't wait to make her mine. Even though she didn't go into personal detail about anything personal. I'm okay with that for now. I'm sure we'll get there soon." He's thinking as they are walking to his car.

## Options

Alpha Shane Atkinson walks into his house, he has been away on business for two weeks regarding his television station and his basketball team. He's met by Gage his Beta. They do the man's hugs thing. Gage follows Shane into his office. Shane sits behind his desk as Gage updates him on everything that had been going on. Gage starts with the small things first which are a few of the young men fighting over some of the she-wolves.

He looks at his Beta. Okay, what about the big stuff. I know that look you gave me as soon as I saw you. Spill it, my friend." Shane laughs

Gage scratches the back of his head. "Nothing much. Those damn young male pups broke several windows out of the packhouse while they were fighting. I didn't say anything to you this morning because you were on your way back. I double their duties."

“Good. I assume they also replace the windows” Shane looks out the window at a few of the young children playing on the playground. He’s wondering will he ever have a family.

“Yes, they did.” Gage sees him looking at the kids. “Shane, you and I have been best friends since we were kids. It has been over two years since Jackie was taken from you. It’s time to move on, besides I happen to know that you still have feelings for Winter. She was your first love. Hell, she’s your true love. The only thing that came between you two was your age difference. If I’m not mistaken she’ll be eighteen this year.” Gage sits closer to the desk

“True, I have to admit even when Jackie was alive I often thought about Winter. I still do as a matter of fact. Earlier today I remembered the time I called her a little girl. She jumped off my back and knocked me on my a\*s.” He chuckles.

Gage laughs. “Yes, she did. She said there’s more where that came from big bad handsome Alpha. Damn, how old was she then?”

“Fourteen. I had just turned eighteen. That was the last time she came to visit her aunt and the last time that I saw her. But that’s the past. I’m sure that she has forgotten all about me.” Shane takes a picture out of his wallet of him and Winter. “I wonder how is she doing? I loved me some Winter. s\*\*t, who am I kidding? I still do love her. Even though she was young. She’s hard to forget. I wish I knew which pack she belongs to.” He runs his finger on her face.

“Well, I can’t help you with the name of her pack. But I had a feeling you still love her. I heard it through the grapevine that Winter will be arriving a few days after her birthday.” Gage leans back in his chair looking at his Alpha. “You weren’t here so I gave her aunt permission.” He’s looking at Shane who has jumped out of his chair, thinking “Come to think of it I wasn’t asked, I was told” But he put that to the back of his mind.

Shane points at him. “Don’t play with me. I’m serious don’t play with me”

About that time Shane’s Delta Dimitri walks into the office. Gage looks at him “Tell Shane who’s coming for a visit.”

“Winter” Dimitri smiles and sits down in the other empty chair that’s across from Shane’s desk.

Shane sits back in his chair smiling “I’m not letting her get away from me this time.”

\*\*\*\*

Winter has been dating Nicholas for four and half months now. Her parents warn her every time she talks to them that she shouldn’t get serious with him because she has a mate out there.

She’s sliding on a tan pair of gladiator sandals. Which goes perfectly with her tan shorts and white tee-shirt. Her signature hairstyle is a swooping braid to the right.

Parker and Harper are looking at her. Both are also concerned about her and Nicholas because they have been spending a lot of time together. It’s not a day that doesn’t go by that Winter and Nicholas don’t see each other. Even if he is here for five minutes he has to see her. Besides, being a student, Nicholas is also the Ceo of the largest car dealership in Florida.

Parker is motioning for Harper to talk to her.

“Stop that” Harper mouths shaking her head

“Okay, you two. What’s going on?” Winter turns to look at them

Harper is straightening Winter’s shirt. “You know we’ll be leaving here in a couple of weeks. What is going to happen with your and Nicholas’s relationship?”

“I don’t know. Let’s not think about it right now” She’s walking to the door to answer it.

Nicholas is taken her to meet his parents. His mother has been bugging him to bring her to the house. She wants to meet her son’s mate. As soon as the door opens he swoops her into his arms “I miss you.” He attacks her lips, s\*\*\*\*\*g on her tongue. He’s backing out the door walking to the elevator, still kissing her.

Parker looks at Harper. “I heard that b\*\*\*h Taffy is going around telling everyone that she’s going to be his mate soon”

“Nicholas doesn’t pay her a\*s any attention. But we’ll have to check into it. Don’t say anything to Winter until we have some kind of proof.” Harper sits down thinking. “Why would Taffy say something like that. She isn’t his mate.”

\*\*\*\*

When Winter and Nicholas arrive at his house they’re met by his mother. She hugs Winter and leans back looking at her. “Nick said that you were beautiful but he never said this beautiful. Come in and have a seat.” Sabrina has Winter’s hand.

Winter looks over at him. He’s looking at her smiling and walking behind her and his mother with his hands in his pockets.

Nicholas sits across them. His mother is planning a shopping trip for her and Winter. His father is standing in the doorway leaning against the wall looking at Winter.

She sees him watching her, thinking, “Don’t let your guard down, He’s up to something .”

Nicholas turns to look at his father. He sees the stern look that is giving Winter. “s\*\*t. I’m sure that look has something to with me mating Taffy.

Irving walks further into the room. “I’m Alpha Irving Forrester” He looks at her

She looks up at him “Winter”

“What’s your last name?” Irving looks at her then at Nicholas. All he sees is an angry expression staring at him.

She uncrosses her legs and turns to get a better look at him. “Just Winter”

“I see so you believe your Cher” He laughs looking at his mate and son.

Nicholas sits up in his chair “Father, \_” Winter holds her hand up cutting him off. He nods his head and sits back in his chair, looking at her.

“Wow, it seems that you believe that you’re a comedian. So I take it that you’re Bob Sage. I never did find him funny. Just as I don’t find you funny either, but I must say he’s a good actor.” She looks Irving up and down. “Yes, that is definitely you.”

Nicholas and Sabrina burst out laughing.

Irving has never liked it when anyone gets the best of him. “Young lady you can’t speak that way to an Alpha. You should know your place. There isn’t anyone in this room more powerful than me. Not even your boyfriend” He points at Nicholas.

Winter’s still looking at him “I know my place. I suggest that you learn your place. Are you sure about the power thing? I suggest that you double-check that. Babe, I feel that I should leave now. Before you become the Alpha sooner than Bob expects.” She’s walking out of the room

Irving is looking confused at her and wondering what did she mean. Sabrina is still laughing.

Nicholas is walking behind her, he looks at his father, ” She’s going to make one hell of Luna”

Irving looks at Nicholas, thinking “We’ll see about that” Then his mind goes back to the statement she said about power.

## Options

Every day since Nicholas and Winter have been dating Taffy comes home in an uproar. Most days she trashes her bedroom or slaps some of the omegas around. The closer Winter’s birthday gets the crazier Taffy acts.

Morlock has been trying to come up with a way for Taffy to mate with Nicholas. He’s in the den, pouring his fifth glass of whiskey. “Damn it” He walks over to the window looking at his large pack.

Penelope walks in looking at her mate, thinking. “Well, I guess I have to think of everything. Men always want to run something but have no idea that we women are the real ones that are in charge” She walks over to him putting on a sweet act. “Dear, what’s wrong? Tell your Penny how I can help you” She snakes her arms around him.

“Oh, my dear I have been racking my brain trying to come up with a way for our daughter to mate with Irving’s son. I’ve done everything I could think of. I offered home money. That wasn’t good enough when they have more money than we do.”

She rolls her eyes. Penelope rolls her eyes. “Well dear how about we sweeten the pot and give Irving something he wants. After all, you were planning on turning the pack over to Taffy next year.”

Morlock looks at Penelope “Honey what would I do without you? I know exactly what to do.” He kisses her lips. “You and me later,”

“Okay dear,” She smiles walking over to the sofa to sit down.

\*\*\*\*

Irving is sitting at his desk thinking about Nicholas and that Winter. Mostly about Winter, “her arrogant attitude. What did she mean about power?” That is something that has been on his mind since they met a few weeks ago. He sits back into this chair “I might need to look into Winter. Her a\*s is hiding something. I said it once I’ll say it again she might be from a rival pack. I can’t allow that I have worked too damn hard for anyone to come here and destroy my pack. Yes, that’s it her sneaky a\*s is a spy.” He leans over to his desk looking around his office. “I have one of the largest packs around. Others always want to take that away from me.”

Sabrina’s walking smiling thinking, ” Nicholas has finally got his mate. How much she like Winter.” She stops and looks in the door at her mate wondering “what is he up to? I better keep an eye on him. I hope he let our son be happy” Sabrina walks away shaking her head. A few seconds later Irving’s phone rings

“Phone Conversation”

Irving: Alpha Irving, speaking

Morlock: Hello my friend

Irving: Hello Morlock. What’s going on?

Morlock: I think I have a proposal for you. This time the perfect one.

Irving: Really now what would that be?

Morlock: Nicholas to mate with my Taffy. In exchange for my pack. But we’ll need security here.

Irving: (rubbing his chin) s\*\*t, I say hell yes. But I'll have to convince my son. He has already found his mate.

Morlock: Oh I didn't realize, old friend. My apologies, we can disregard the proposal

Irving: Wait, no. I don't know anything about that girl. Don't worry I'll convince my son. I'll get back to you in a few days.

Morlock: Well, if your sure friend

Irving: Oh yea, very sure

Morlock: Okay, I'll wait for your call

"End of call"

Irving smiles, walking over to the bar. "Oh, my son. We have just been handed a golden ticket. If Morlock's pack and my pack combine. The only pack that would be larger than us is the Royal pack. Right now close between us and Bravecrest Shadows."

\*\*\*\*

King Reese has been pacing in his office when Pilar walks, looking at him. "Dear, you haven't been sleeping. What's wrong?"

He turns to look at her. "I've been thinking about our daughter's birthday. Maybe we should have a huge party and declare her as Queen at the same time." He wraps his arms around her.

"She nods her head. Now that would be nice. But it is short notice. Have you forgotten that Winter is leaving to go to Bravecrest Shadow pack for two weeks before coming home?"

"No dear I haven't forgotten. It will be a belated birthday party. I want all the Alphas and Future Alphas to be invited. Who knows her mate might be among them." Reese sighed "I still don't like that she and Nicholas Forrester are dating"

Pilar tightens her hold on him "Let her enjoy herself. Our daughter has made it clear that she's waiting for her mate before she goes too far with anyone."

Ethan walks into the office, he's looking a little strange. Reese kisses Pilar's forehead. "Ethan and I have some kingdom business to discuss. When I'm done here You, Autumn, Sacha, and I will have dinner by the waterfall. It's a beautiful day."

She looks at him then at Ethan "Don't keep my handsome mate too long"

"Don't worry, Your Majesty I won't" Ethan laughs. He waits until she closes the door. "I have done as you ask. I planted several new members at the university. So the girls don't know them. They managed to find out that Alpha Morlock's daughter is also interested in Nicholas. But he seems to only have eyes for Winter. We both know that Morlock is a strong Alpha besides when it comes to his conniving mate and it seems his daughter also."

Reese nods his head. "I heard a lot about Morlock's Luna. How is my daughter handling all of that?"

"Sir either she doesn't know or she doesn't give a damn about this Taffy" Ethan laughs and looks at him "She doesn't give a damn."

"Yes that sums it up" Reese laughs

\*\*\*\*

Winter is in her bedroom packing her bags so that she'll be ready to leave. She smiles thinking about Shane Atkinson. "The fun that they had and he always carried her around on his back." Winter laughs.

Harper and Parker walk into the room. They're surprised to see her packing they both thought that she would delay traveling to visit her Aunt Ciara since she's dating Nicholas.

"So ladies make sure that you have everything ready so we can leave on time. I don't want anything special done on my birthday. It's the last night here and I would like to spend it with Nicholas. I have to admit that I'm going to miss him. He's so sweet and caring." Winter is looking at a picture that she and Nicholas took at the county fair a few weeks ago. "Once I'm gone maybe Taffy Tuttle will be satisfied. Whatever she has in store for Nicholas will work. I hope not. That is one desperate girl."

"Win, you knew about the rumor that she's spreading around campus?" Harper looks at her relieved



She laughs. "Just because I don't say anything doesn't mean that I don't know. Why would I give her the satisfaction of knowing that I know? It would only give her the edge to try to dig the knife in further. Besides Nicholas has a mate out there somewhere " Winter sits down and picks up a little white and red teddy bear. She smiles.

"Is that the bear that Shane gave you?" Parker is looking at her and hugging her.

"Yes, before you say anything. He found his mate about two months after my last visit. Now it's time for me and Nicholas to find our mates. I only want the best for him. If he treats his mate as half of the way he treats me then she's one lucky woman." Winter picks up her blouse and puts it in her suitcase.

### Options

Nicholas is making plans for Winter's birthday and the night after. He wants it to be special after all that is also the day that she'll discover that he's her mate. He has been avoiding his father. So he has been staying at the condo in town that's close to his dealership.

He's leaning back in his chair in his office looking at a 4 3/4 carat platinum diamond halo ring. Nicholas's plan is to mate with Winter on her tomorrow on her birthday. The next morning they would fly to Negril Jamaica. Where he plans to ask her to marry him. He's also hoping that she'll agree to marry him while they're there. He smiles thinking about her. He's brought out of his thoughts when Taffy walks into his office.

She sashays into this office. Her eyes go straight to the ring. She plays it off as if she doesn't see him sticking it in his pocket. Nicholas looks up at her. "Why are you here?"

"Silly man, I came to buy a car. What ask? I was hoping that you personally would help me choose." She smiles and bats her eyes at him.

He's walking past her "I can't I have something more important to do. But James can help you just as well." Nicholas motions for the middle-aged man to come over.

She's trying to stay calm but is fuming on the inside. Taffy is looking at him telling James to wait on her. Then he walks out of the showroom and back into his office.

James walks over to ask if he can help her. She smirks and looks him up and down. "Hell no, you piece of Omega s\*\*t" Taffy walks out of the showroom, gets in her car, and drives away.

Nicholas was sitting at his desk watching Taffy and James. He shakes his head as he walks out of his office to apologize to the man for Taffy's behavior. "I know she was up to something" He mumbles as he walks out of the showroom heading to his car.

Taffy is in her car yelling about the ring. She calls her mother.

"Phone conversation"

Mother; You need to come home.

Taffy: Mother, he has bought that b\*\*\*h a big a\*s diamond

Mother: (laughs) You should really calm down that will never happen. Your father has taken care of everything. Alpha Nicholas Forrester will be your mate whether he wants to or not

Taffy: I'm going to tell that b\*\*\*h to stay the hell away from my mate

Penelope: No you won't do any such of a thing. If you do that then you f\*\*\*\*\*g up the plan. Bring your a\*s home.

"End of call"

Taffy speeds home, she already planning on getting pregnant to lock in the deal that her father came up with. She knows that Nicholas would never leave her if she has his child.

\*\*\*\*

Sabrina walks into Irving's office. She's looking at him with a narrowed eye "Dear, do you have any idea why our son hasn't been home? I find it quite strange that he's staying at his condo this long."

He looks up from his desk. "How naive are you? Hell, his a\*s has been spending the night with Winter. I knew that she wasn't a good girl. She was even acting all arrogant. Had the nerves to question me about my power." He hits his desk

“Don’t start that. Winter isn’t arrogant, she just put you in your place in a nice way. Nicholas wouldn’t sleep with her until she turns eighteen. I know my son. He’s not that type of man. Just because of that you’re so determined to force our son to mate Taffy. That doesn’t mean that all young ladies are.” She sits down looking at him.

He waves her off “You have no idea what you’re talking about. Morlock wouldn’t raise a loose daughter. As for this damn Winter, I’m sure her parents don’t have a damn clue what she does. After all, she’s only seventeen and living in an apartment with two other young ladies. Which I find that strange also.”

“She stands up “You’re so full of s\*\*t. That’s not strange at all. From what Nicholas has said about her. She and her friends graduated early and are taking a course at the college. Nothing strange about a young woman wanting to further their education. Our son loves Winter. I’m looking forward to spending more time with her. I’ve always wanted a daughter.” Sabrina walks out of the room wondering “what has he done”

Irving sits back in his chair. “You’ll have a daughter but it sure as hell won’t be that fake a\*s Ms. Congeniality”

He sees Blake walking down the hall. He calls him into his office. As soon as Blake walks into his office. Where have my son, Hayden and you been staying these last few nights? I’m ordering you to tell me the truth” Irving points at Blake

Blake looks at him confused Because it’s not a secret about their whereabouts. ” Nicholas’s condo. Now if that’s all you want. I’ll be on my way.” He’s walking out of the room shaking his head. Blake walks into the hallway where Hayden is waiting on him. “I don’t like the feeling that I receiving from the Alpha”

“We need to talk to my sister now. I’m sure she knows something. Because I smell Taffy Tuttle’s vile a\*s all over it.” Hayden is already walking upstairs.

“s\*\*t I told her a\*s to stay out of Nicholas’s business.” Blake walks past Hayden. Shonda is laying across the bed talking on the phone when the men walk into the room. “Hang the phone up” Blake sits down beside her.

She hangs up the phone looking at her mate and brother weirdly. Blake turns to look at her. “What are you and Taffy up to? We have heard the rumors that

have been going around campus. I'm sure that Winter heard that bullshit. I'm just glad that today was the last day"

Hayden is looking at her while pacing at the foot of the bed.

"I know just as much as you two know. Taffy seems to be pretty sure that she'll be the Luna of our pack. I asked her what she was planning. But for once she's hush, hush. I did overhear her and Kirby saying something about her parents are even helping her."

Blake and Hayden look at each other. "Shit Both men yells, as they are running out of the room and out the front door.

\*\*\*\*

Shane has been on cloud nine ever since Gage and Dimitri told him that Winter is coming. He calls Ciara, Winter's aunt into his office. She's mated to his Uncle Clayton

Ciara chuckles as soon as Shane asks her to come to his office. She knew that has to be about Winter. Because he has been having the women clean everything over and over again. As if it needed it. The house is always impeccably clean. When she reaches his office door "Come in" Shane doesn't give her time to knock on the door.

Ciara walks into his office she sees him sitting behind his desk holding a picture in his hand. "Alpha you wanted to see me?"

"Yes, I do" He smiles still looking at Winter's picture. "Winter's birthday is tomorrow. I was informed that she'll be arriving in a few days. I would like her things brought to the bedroom next to mine. She and I have a lot of catching up to do. I know that she hasn't found her mate yet because she still has some hours before she's old enough. But do you know if she has a boyfriend?" "Shane narrows his eyes looking at him.

Ciara smiled "Now regarding a boyfriend, she doesn't have one to the best of my knowledge. I'll make sure that her luggage is taken to your floor."

"Good, thank you." Shane smiles and nods his head. "Oh does she still love cream soda?"

“Yes, she does very much.” Ciara is walking to the door. “I’ll have some delivered.”

“No. I’ll go out to get it myself. There are a few more things that I want to do before Winter gets here. But I do need you to make sure that her bedroom has vases of rainbow roses in it. I hope she still loves those flowers. I had them grown especially for her.” Shane looks back at her picture.

“She hasn’t forgotten you either. Winter asks about you every time she and I talk. Good luck, Shane” Ciara walks out of the office.

“Yes “he whispers yell

\*\*\*\*

Harper and Parker have been tying up loose ends before they leave. Tonight the two ladies are going to the movies to see F9 The Fast Saga. Winter isn’t going with them. She’s planning on spending a quiet night with Nicholas. She hasn’t told him that she’s leaving the day after her birthday which is less than six hours from now.

Winter walks into the room wearing a pair of cut-off blue jean shorts and a white tank top with no bra. She’s on the phone ordering some Italian food to be delivered for her and Nicholas’s dinner.

“You and Nicholas have fun. I hope he and Wilder don’t break anything. It would be nice to get our security deposit back” Parker picks up her purse.

“Girl, let’s go. We didn’t pay a security deposit.” Harper laughs pushing her twin toward the door.

Parker shakes her head. “No we didn’t, but King Reese did. Let’s go to the movies”

Winter laughs looking at the twins walking out the door. A few minutes later the food that she ordered arrived. She walks into the kitchen to set setting everything up for Nicky’s visit. As soon as she sits the plates on the table the doorbell rings. She smiles and Rieka perks up, “I guess we’re both excited to see Nicky. Right on time as always” She glances at her watch while opening the door. “Hi handsome” She’s still smiling

Nicholas is standing there wide-eyed looking at her with no bra on. Her n\*\*\*\*s are hard and he can see the impression of her breasts through the thin top. "Damn" he's thinking when Wilder growls "Don't just stand there lusting. Speak,"

He licks his lips. "Oh right, hi Cuddle Bug I missed you" Nicholas kisses her forehead.

She laughs "come on the food is getting cold"

He takes her hand walking her to the table. During dinner, they laugh a lot and talked. Nicky even suggested that they watch two movies tonight. So he can be here to be the first to tell her happy birthday. The first movie they watch was Copshop. Now they're cuddling and watching the new Cinderella movie.

Nicholas starts kissing her shoulder, neck, and ear "Damn Cuddle Bug. I'm trying to hold back "

Winter looks up at him. She sees that he and Wilder are talking to each other. She cups his face and shakes her head "I can't. I'm sorry. But I'll only be with my mate. Nicky, you have a mate out there."

Nicholas smirks and growls, he sits her on his lap holding her around her waist. "There is something that I have been wanting to tell you since the day we met. I'm"

Rieka comes forward "Mate,"

"No way," Winter sniffs and smiles looking at him

"Yes way, I couldn't tell you. I didn't like that damn Brandon talking to you. Don't be upset" He kisses her cheek. "Do you accept me as your mate?"

"She wraps her arms around his neck. "Yes"

Nicholas stands up with her still in his arms. He's walking fast until he lays her on the bed. Nicky doesn't give her time to undress. Wilder surfaces and rips both of their clothes off. "Cuddle Bug I promise tonight roses, music, r\*\*\*\*e, and anything else you want. I can't fight it anymore." He kisses down her body and licks her sweetness. Winter closes her eyes moaning. Nicky slowly licks and sucks on her c\*\*t until she moans his name out loud.

“Oh, my Nicky” she moans as he spreads her legs making room for his c\*\*k. He licks her n\*\*\*\*e and whispers I promise I’ll never hurt you, Cuddle Bug” Nicholas looks at her and kisses her lips. Then he looks at her for permission.

She nods her head. He gently lays his lips on hers as he inserts his throbbing c\*\*k inside his sweetness. Nicky takes her into his intertwining their hands. “Wrap those luscious legs around me and don’t let go Cuddle Bug”

“Mmmmm Nicky” she moans as he thrusts harder and faster. “Win” he moans as he pounds her harder. They both moan each other names as they come.

Nicholas slides beside her and pulls her on top of him. He looks over at his phone it has been ringing for about an hour. But it stops ringing. He gives her a peck and leans toward the soft spot on her neck to mark her, But his phone rings again. “It must be important. I forgot I have my link blocked.

She nods her head, looking at him and reaching for it.

“I’m on my way” He hangs up. “Baby my pack is being attacked” He kisses her head and slides her off of him

“Wait I’ll go with you” She raises the covers up.

“No, you stay here where you’re safe. When you get up in the morning come to the pack. Drive my car.” He gives her a peck on her lips and slides his pants on. Nicholas gives her another peck and runs out of the apartment.

Winter lays back down smiling. “I have been dating my mate all this time. Who would have thought?”

\*\*\*\*

When Wilder runs across their border he doesn’t see any rogues are anything that is out of the ordinary. He links, Blake and Hayden. They inform him that they have been trying to reach him. Through their link and the calling his cellphone. He had blocked everyone out. The only reason he answered his phone was that his father was calling back to back. They need to speak to him before he talks to his father. Wilder walks behind a tree and shifts into his human form and picks up a pair of shorts from behind the tree.

Nicholas is walking toward the house, cussing every step that he makes. He tells Hayden and Blake to meet him.

As soon as they see him, they tell him everything that Shonda told them. Regarding Penelope and Morlock has done something to trick him into mating with Taffy.

“That will never happen. s\*\*t, I was about mark Winter when my father interrupted us. Damn it I can’t believe that he lied to me about us being attacked. But tomorrow she’ll not only be my mate but my wife also. There isn’t anything anyone can do to prevent that.” Nicholas is walking faster

“Man I don’t know. Your father has been acting weirder than usual. I know that your mother and he had a disagreement. He even called me in his office questioning me about where we have been staying.” Blake is looking at Irving standing at the door motioning for Nicholas.

“Let me know when my mate arrives.” Nicholas narrows his eyes as he walks over to his father.

Irving is walking in front of him as they walk into Irving’s office. “Son sit down”

“Why did you tell me that we were being attacked? I just left my mate for no reason” Nicholas is still standing.

“It seems that you need to get your priorities in order” Irving sits behind his desk looking at his son

“My priorities are in order. I have never slacked off from any of my pack duties or my business. Now that Winter has accepted me as her mate. She’s also my responsibility and one of my priorities. Father just say whatever in the hell you have to say. I have things to do.” Nicholas is still standing and looking at Irving.

Irving turns to look out the window.”I have accepted Alpha Morlock’s deal. You will mate with his daughter Taffy.”

“The hell I will” Nicholas yells

“Oh yes hell you will. Morlock is turning over his pack and territory to you on a f\*\*\*\*\*g silver platter. What in the hell can Winter do for you. Give you some beautiful and handsome pups that’s about it. I take it that she’s beautiful but she’s not Luna material.”Irving is looking at his son.

Nicholas falls into a chair looking stunned



“Now listen here, with both packs combine that’ll make us the largest pack. There’s no way that damn Alpha Shane Atkinson can ever get that many members. Right now we’re tied with him. Do you want to be number one or not. Hell being the largest pack will even give us favor in King Reese Firewalker’s eyes.” Irving walks over to Nicholas.”Either you reject Winter and mate with Taffy or I’ll take the pack from you. I’ll also pull my money out of your damn dealership. Let’s see how you and Winter will survive after your bankruptcy. If that’s not enough think about your mother. I’ll reject her old a\*s and put her on the damn street. I also expect a grandchild soon” Irving is walking out of the room. “You’re not f\*\*\*\*\*g up my dream. So get with the damn program.”

Nicholas is sitting there taking everything in. “I can’t believe this bullshit.” He yells

An hour or so later Winter drives in front of Nicholas’s packhouse. Parker and Harper drive up behind her in Winter’s black 2021 Maserati Levante Trofeo Suv. Winter steps out of Nicholas’s 2021 silver Lamborghini Aventador. Parker and Harper walk beside her.

“So this is your pack” Parker is looking smiling and nods her head.

Winter is quiet as she looks around. “Something doesn’t feel right”

“Do you think we might have to fight our way out of here” Harper is looking at Shonda on her cellphone.

“I don’t believe it will come to that. But we will if need be. ” Winter rings the doorbell.

Hayden answers the door and tells her that Nicholas is in his office waiting on her. She doesn’t say anything as she walks toward the office.

“Well, I don’t believe we’ll be staying. Not by the way Win is acting. What do you think is going on?” Parker is looking at two men carrying some luggage upstairs.

Harper shakes her head. “I don’t know but I’m beginning to have the same feeling that Win has.”

Winter walks into his office. He's looking out the window with his eyes closed. Nicholas turns to look at her with a look that she has never seen on him before. "Sit down we need to talk" He points at the sofa.

"Nicky, what's wrong?" She sits down looking at him concerned.

He sits beside her, and takes her hand into his."Please just listen to me."

"Okay," she nods her head still looking at him.

"I love you. But I love my pack more. I'm sorry, so sorry. But I Alpha Nicholas Irving Forrester reject Winter as my mate and Luna of Goldtooth Manes." He pats her hand. "I'm mating with Taffy Tuttle"

"Oh," She snatches her hands from him and looks at him confused. "I Alpha Winter accept your rejection. Here are your keys." Winter shakes her head still looking at him in disbelief. Then she stands up and starts walking out of the office.

"I love you Winter" He looks at her reaching for the doorknob

"But not enough to believe in me. Or to keep your promise about not hurting me. Goodbye Alpha Nicholas." Winter walks out of the office. She's met by Sabrina.

"I see you're already moving your things in" Sabrina hugs her.

"Those aren't mine. They are your son's, new mate. It was nice to meet you, Sabrina. Now if your will excuse me. I have a long ride ahead of me." She walks over to Harper and Parker. "Let's go, ladies"

The twin looks over at Nicholas and rolls their eyes.

Sabrina turns to look at Nicholas. He's standing there staring at Winter. Then he points at his father with his head. She looks at Irving. He standing there smiling with his hands in his pocket.

Taffy is walking into the door as Winter and the twins are approaching the door. She smirks and leans close to Winter. "I won. I have your mate. How does it feel, b\*\*\*h?"

Winter flat punches Taffy in the face. Which sends her flying across the room into a grandfather clock. She walks over to Taffy who is laying on the floor and

looks down at her. “How does it feel to be knocked on your a\*s, b\*\*\*h? Is there anything else you want me to answer?”

Taffy shook her head looking at Winter in fear.

“I didn’t think so” Winter looks at Nicholas. “Someone needs to come to help your Luna get up off of her a\*s.” She walks out of the door.

“s\*\*t” Nicholas yells looking at Winter until she’s out of sight.

Options

Sabrina looks at Taffy, as she’s walking over to Nicholas. “Would you mind telling me exactly what the hell is going on? The truth” She cuts her eyes over at Irving. He is still smiling looking at Nicholas

Nicholas is still staring at the door that Winter walked out of. “Come into my office. ” He looks over at Taffy and shakes his head, thinking “I can’t believe this s\*\*t” He turns to walk into his office without looking at his father.

Hayden and Blake can’t believe that Nicholas gave in and rejected Winter. But they know that he had to have had a good reason. They look over at Alpha Irving. “Just look at him standing over there looking a damn Quokka” Blake mumbles.

“What could he have said or done to him to make him reject Winter?” Hayden frowns looking at Taffy. She yells at two Omega women. “Help me up. Run me a bubble bath right damn now” She snatches her hands from the two women.

Nicholas sat on the sofa, and his mother sit down beside him. He looks up at her, trying to hold the tears in. “Father forced me, hell he gave me no way out of it. I can accept him pulling his money out of the dealership. Hell, I could even accept losing the pack. But he doesn’t believe in fighting f\*\*\*\*\*g fair.” He shakes his head looking at her.

“Nick tell me what that bastard did.” She hugs him

He’s about to tell her what Irving said he would do to her. But catches himself. “Mother it’s done. The love of my life is gone. The a\*\*\*\*\*e is even forcing me to have a pup with her a\*s.”

Blake and Hayden walk into the room. They both walk over to sit across from Nicholas and Sabrina. He tells them everything as he told his mother. But links them to the part about his father threatening his mother.

Both men shake their heads looking at Irving walking into the office. Nicholas stands up and looks at him. "I hope you're happy as hell. I have lost every ounce of respect that I had for you." By the way, Winter is an Alpha" He walks out of his office. Blake and Hayden walk out behind him.

Sabrina walks over to stand in front of him. "You egotistical bastard. How dare you use our son for your personal gain. This isn't over with yet" She slaps him across the face and storms out of the office.

Irving rubs his face. "Alpha of what? Probably a little a\*s pack that isn't even on the King's radar." He laughs still rubbing his face.

Nicholas is talking to Blake and Hayden while he's walking upstairs. All three men are still processing all the bullshit that has happened. "I really did hurt Winter. I promised her that I wouldn't hurt her. Why did this have to happen after I made love to her" He mumble

"Man I feel for you. I hate to be the bearer of bad news. But you really need to put Taffy in check. That b\*\*\*h is mean as hell to the Omega members." Hayden is looking at the door to the bedroom that she's in.

"Be ready to leave for the condo after I talk to this thing." he walks into his bedroom.

Taffy is walking out of the bathroom in a robe. Hi Nick" She smiles walking over to him. She tries to wrap her arm around him. He pushes her away and steps back from her. "Let me put this out here. I don't appreciate the way you and your parents maneuver to get me in this f\*\*\*\*d up situation. Stop disrespecting the Omegas. "

She sits down ignoring every word that he said. "Don't you have something to give me?"

Nicholas looks at her confused. "I don't have anything for you"

"The ring that I saw you with at the dealership." Taffy smiles and holds her hand out.

He takes the ring out of his pocket, looking at it. "This ring will never be yours. The only woman that will wear this is Winter, my true mate." Nicholas walks out of the room

Taffy screams

\*\*\*\*

Harper and Parker are staring at Winter. She hasn't said anything since she told Nicky he needs to have someone to get his Luna off the floor. They can see that she has been communicating with someone.

Winter looks over at the passenger seat at Harper and then in the rearview mirror at Parker. "As of right now, Alpha Nicholas Forrester's name is not to be spoken. I just inform my parents about the rejection. I have to say that I didn't see that coming. Hell neither did I see that he was my mate. It's over and done with now. But I still can't believe that he had the audacity to still say he love me after he rejected me" She hits the steering wheel. "I should have set it off in there. Yep, that's what I should have done. Starting with his a\*s then that Laffy Taffy Tuttle b\*\*\*h" She yells

Harper is trying to look at the speedometer. "Maybe one of us should drive until you calm down."

"Is Nicholas still alive?" Winter looks at the speedometer that is on eighty-seven.

Parker is gripping onto her seatbelt. "Yep, the betraying nitwit is still alive. I agree with Win. We should have set the mutherfucker off. At least his father. His damn a\*s thought that s\*\*t was funny. I should have busted him in his smiling a\*s mouth."

"Then I'm calm" Winter takes a deep breath.

Harper nods her head agreeing with her sister. "I don't know what happened to make him reject you. That wasn't the same man that was wooing you. Even his mother was surprised as hell. What did King Reese and Queen Pilar say about the ordeal?"

"Neither one was happy about it. Can we not use the word ordeal? Autumn informed me that my parents are planning a late surprise birthday party on the

day of the crowning. While we're at Bravecrest Shadows let's go shopping for our dresses." Winter slows the SUV down.

"Thank you God" Parker releases her hold on the seat belt.

Winter and Harper laugh. Harper looks at Winter. "Why did we stop visiting your aunt every year?"

"Because Shane found his mate. I didn't know if I could take seeing him with someone else. I know that he and I weren't in a relationship. That was something that I wasn't ready to face at the time." She smiles thinking about him. "It was something about him that stirred up things inside me that I didn't know existed. Whenever I talk to Aunt Ciara I'm always asking about him. I guessed he and his mate are doing good. Aunt Ciara and I have never discussed his mate since the day she told me that he found Jackie. I told her never to mention anything to me about Jackie."

"Too bad he isn't your mate. His handsome a\*s wouldn't have rejected you. Not the way he was always looking at you." Parker is on her phone texting her mate Bronson.

Winter looks at Parker through the rearview mirror "Well, we can't think about that now. That ship has sailed. Be nice to Jackie" She glances at both ladies

Harper scratches her head and looks out the window.

"Yeah whatever" Parker mumbles

\*\*\*\*

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are in the gym on the lower floor of Shane's house. "So I heard that Winter will be staying on your floor." Dimitri sits up on the bench.

"Yes, she will be. I want Star Eyes close to me. I have to find out how she feels about me." Shane is lifting weights. "Also, on the third day that she's here, I want a Ferris wheel brought in.

Gage laugh. "Do you want us to turn it off after you two have gone around a few times like we use to do?"

Shane laughs. "Yes, But not too long. I believe that Star Eyes was beginning to catch on to that trick. Before I forget tomorrow morning we have some business to attend to at the tv station. I want to make sure that everything is taken care of before she arrives. So I can give her my undivided attention." He stands up wiping his face with a towel.

Gage walks beside him. "I heard that Morlock has merged his pack with that a\*\*\*\*\*e Irving. When it comes to those two who in the hell knows what the reason is" Gage opens a bottle of water.

"Neither one does anything without it benefitting them" Shane nods his head. "But Irving should be turning the pack over to Nicholas soon. Unless he's waiting until he finds his Luna." He's looking at Selma his assistant walking toward him with an envelope.

"Sir you have received an invitation to the new Queen's crowning and birthday party. The King is requesting that all Alpha's and future Alpha's attend." Selma hands him the invitation.

He's reading the invitation. "It doesn't have the future Queen's name on it. Well, that doesn't matter. I'll ask Star Eyes to accompany me."

\*\*\*\*

King Reese has been in an uproar ever since he heard that Nicholas rejected his daughter. He's for sure that Irving is behind it somewhere. Because of all the reports from the members that were attending the university to keep an eye on the three girls. Pilar has been sitting quietly watching him pacing in front of her.

Reese stops "Dear do you think that I should intervene? Maybe just find out what is behind the sudden change in that young man's heart. The only other reason it could've been is Irving and his pockets"

She walks over to him and takes his hands. "No sweetheart. We can't force the young man to accept our daughter. As much as I don't want her to hurt. It might be for the best, that things happen as they did. Now Winter is a strong young lady, I'm positive that she won't let this phrase her one damn bit. Alpha Nicholas doesn't know that he just rejected one remarkable young lady."

He laughs. "Pilar my Queen. I believe I know where you're going with this. I'll make sure that bastard Irving and his son are at the front table close to us. If

I'm right our daughter will ignore the young Alpha as much as possible. It would be nice if she has a young man on her arm to sweeten the pot"

Pilar shakes her head. "I agree with everything you said but the part about a young man. That part will be up to our daughter. Who knows she just might find her second chance mate that night."

King Reese smile, "Shane's mate is dead. Who knows what might happened"

She lowers her head a little "That's why you insisted that our daughter travel there. You sly old fox. Damn, why didn't I think of that?" Pilar kisses his cheek

He wraps his arms around her and kisses her forehead.

\*\*\*\*

The next morning Sabrina, Irving, and Taffy are sitting at the table eating breakfast when Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden arrive. Nicholas closes his eyes, thinking "Let's get this s\*\*t over with." Then he walks into the breakfast room.

Taffy smiles looking at him. But he doesn't look her way. Nicholas walk over to his mother kisses the top of her head and looks at his father. "Since this was your doing then you will be the one to announce her. Let's get this play over with" He's walking out of the door.

Sabrina looks at Irving "How does it feel to have your son despising you?" She looks at Taffy "The same goes for you except for in your case. It's the man that you bought." Sabrina walks behind her son.

"Damn it" Irving throws his napkin on the table.

Taffy smiles, she doesn't care about anything besides being introduced as Nicholas's Luna.

Nicholas and Sabrina are looking around the yard at both packs. Morlock sent his pack over late last night. Taffy walks over to stand beside Nicholas, she reaches for his hand. He rips it from her hand. "Don't f\*\*\*\*\*g touch me" He mumbles while not looking at her.

She looks at him in disbelief.

Sabrina smirks, looking at Taffy "Why are you looking so flabbergasted? My son has never wanted you. Every member here knows that your mother



somehow tricked your father into this bullshit. Penelope knew exactly what bait to dangle in front of my greedy-a\*s worthless mate's face to force my son into this damn merger. Nicholas is an honorable young man. He will see this f\*\*\*\*d up deal out to the end. But you'll never have his love. That will always belong to Winter."

Taffy turns to look at her with her mouth open.

"Close your mouth girl, your not on your knees." Sabrina looks back at the members.

Blake and Hayden are standing behind Taffy laughing

Irving walks in front of Nicholas. "Well, we have some fantastic news my son has found his Luna. Yes, Nicholas is now the official Alpha of the Goldtooth Manes pack."

Cheers and howls is echoing throughout the yard. Irving is smiling looking at both packs combine as he waves his hand to quiet the crowd. "Let me introduce you to your Luna. Taffy Tuttle."

Taffy smiles and walks to stand beside Irving.

Shonda and Kirby are the only members of Goldtooth Manes packed that is cheering for Taffy. The other members are rolling their eyes at Taffy. Her father's old pack cheers but not for too long. All of a sudden Nicholas pack start repeating yelling "Winter"

Taffy is yelling for them to stop. Nicholas is looking at his pack smiling. He turns to look at Taffy "See even they know who their true Luna is." He looks at his father. "There will not be any kind of celebration. I have done as you commanded me, that is to accept that thang as my Luna." He walks away.

\*\*\*\*

Shane and Gage are at the tv station early looking over some contracts. Gage has just interviewed several candidates to assist with the evening crew. He walks into Shane's office.

Shane is meeting with several employees.

“For a while now, I have been debating about a women segment for a while now. You know to discuss beauty products, since it’s summer, maybe even hairstyles and fashion. It would be great for our women’s audience.” Shane’s looking around the room.

Ned one of the producers nods his head. “I like that idea.”

“Maybe Star Eyes can give me some pointers about things that young women want and love.” Shane’s thinking when he’s brought out of his thoughts by Dimitri informing him through the link that Winter arrived early. Shane sits up “Let’s get this ball on the road. Now I need to meet with Gage” He waits until the door closes behind the last person. “Winter is here” Shane is clearing his desk off.

“Oh, that’s good. Before I forget, so far I haven’t been able to find anything out about Morlock and Irving damn merger. But I’m still looking into it. ” Gage is walking behind Shane.

Shane stops walking. “One thing for sure there has to be a reason for Irving’s low-down a\*s to join with that bastard Morlock.” He walks out of the door” I truly believe and feel I’m not gonna like that shit. Irving has always had a problem with me and my father. As of right now, I want everyone to train a hell of a lot harder. You get with Dimitri regarding that today.”

Gage unlocks the car doors. “Got it. But do you mind filling me in? What’s going on?”

Shane closes the car door. “I don’t know. It’s just a feeling that just came over me. Besides, it’s always good to be prepared and cautious.”

When Shane and Gage arrive home he’s met by Dimitri. “Damn Shane. Your Star Eyes is all grown up and out”

Shane is looking around the house. “Where is she?”

“She’s at the pool with Parker and Harper.” Dimitri is talking to Shane’s back.

Shane is walking toward the kitchen. He opens the refrigerator and takes out two glass bottles of cream soda. Gage and Dimtri are still walking behind him.

“Man I can’t wait to see Shane and Optimus’s reaction when they see Winter.” Dimitri leans over to Gage

Gage looks at him a little confused at first. "Is she that fine?"

Dimitri nods his head " also out of this world gorgeous."

Shane walks out to the pool. He sees the twins laying on two cushion lounge chaises. Shane looks into the pool. He freezes looking at Winter. She's standing in the pool with her eyes closed and rubbing her long black hair back. She's wearing a black multi-color bikini.

Shane drops the sodas and is staring at her. "Damn" he and Optimus his wolf mumble. "Buddy we're in trouble," he tells his wolf.

Options

Winter opens her eyes, she's looking and smiling at a 6'3 black-haired man with black eyes, a cute manly mustache, and cool tapered sideburns. "Hi, handsome stranger. Long time no see"

Shane is still staring at her. Gage, Dimitri, Harper, and Parker are looking between the two of them. Gage and Dimitri are laughing quietly. Harper links her sister "I believe he has forgotten that he has a mate."

Parker nods her head and links back. "Yep. So it seems" She's looking toward the house waiting for Jackie to run out. Because she sees that Shane is lusting over Winter.

Winter walks over to Shane. "I have never known you to be lost for words" She looks on the ground at the broken soda. " I see you remembered that I love cream sodas."

Shane shakes his head. "Damn, Star Eyes. You have always been beautiful. I'm just blown away right now." He's looking at her up and down. Shane takes her hand and twirls her around. "I must say you filled out perfectly in all the right places. Damn," He pulls her into him and kisses her forehead. "Don't ever stay away from me that long again. I wouldn't be able to stand it" Shane whispers and inhale her scent.

She looks over at the twins confused. Because she still doesn't know that he no longer has a mate. Her aunt was out running errands when she arrive. Sandra informed her that she's be staying on the Alpha's floor.

Shane leads her over to a table. "What have you been doing?" He's looking at her neck to make sure that she isn't marked.

Winter goes on to tell him about her studying at the university. She doesn't mention dating Nicholas or that he was her mate. She just wants to forget all about that experience. Then she pats his hand. "I heard that you found your mate. So where is the lucky woman?" Winter looks toward the house.

He's still holding her hand. "Well, Star Eyes, Yes I did find my mate. But she was killed by rogues a few years back."

She shakes her head. "Oh, I didn't know. I'm so sorry to hear that."

Harper and Parker smile and fist bumps each other. Gage and Dimitri are doing the same thing.

"Thank you. But I'm good. Especially now that you're here. Tonight you and me, dinner. I'm not taking a no for an answer." He kisses the back of her hand.

"Well, now McDreamy, it looks like you have a date." She smiles at him

"It's been a long time since I've been called that." Shane smiles. "How about 6:30?" He's looking at Gage hanging the phone up and motioning for him. Shane stands up and kisses her cheek. "I have some Alpha business to take care of right now. But make yourself at home. My parents will return tomorrow. I know they both will be delighted to see you."

"I'm looking forward to seeing them again too" She's looking at Sandra bringing her another cream soda. She laughs

"This is for the one that I broke when I saw how gorgeous you are." He takes the soda from the woman and gives it to Winter. "See you later Star Eyes" He walks away

She turns to look at him "McDreamy,"

Shane turns around to look at her

Winter is still looking at him " I'm looking forward to tonight"

“So am I, Star Eyes. So am I” He winks at her before walking into the house. Gage and Dimitri are walking behind him. They’re smiling and nodding their heads.

Parker and Harper run over to her. “It looks like you and your McDreamy are about to reconnect,” Harper whispered yelling.

“I knew it. Yep, I knew it.” Parker laughs

“Before you two go overboard. It’s just one date.” Winter takes a sip of the soda.

Parker leans over to “One date could lead to more dates and who knows whatever else”

“Yep who knows what can occur from there” Harper sits down beside a smiling Winter. “There is no one keeping you two from being together now. His mate died and yours rejected you. You know they say everything happens for a reason.”

“True. But don’t either of you starts overthinking things.” Winter looks and points at both of them.

The three men walk into Shane’s office. “What’s up?” he looks at Gage.

“I just received some f\*\*\*\*d up information about those two bastards. It seems that Morlock turned his pack over to Irving because his son mated with his daughter. My source said that Nicholas rejected his true mate. That’s all he has been able to find out, so far.” Gage looks at Shane and Dimitri

Dimitri just shakes his head.

“That some f\*\*\*\*d up s\*\*t. It also sounds like Irving doing. Greedy mutherfucker,” Shane rubs his chin looking out the window.

\*\*\*\*

After Irving announced Taffy to the pack she high tails it to her bedroom. She walks over to the window looking at members of Nicholas’s pack. “How dare they chant that b\*\*\*h name. As if I wasn’t there. On top of that Nicholas refused to announce me as his Luna and also denied me a party or ceremony. His mother has gotta on my last damn nerve.” She yells as she sits on the

chaise that's at the foot of the bed. "That barbarian b\*\*\*h Winter had the audacity to punch me when I wasn't looking. Her a\*s was lucky this time she won't get another chance. Hell, she's just a sore loser. Yeah, I got her mate. But I refuse to settle, it doesn't matter that he doesn't want me. He'll get there one way or another. If anyone ever has any doubt I'm Taffy Nane Tuttle. Hell, they don't call me TNT for nothing.

Tunic her wolf laugh "yeah no one calls you that but yourself. But I can tell you what they do,"

"Shut up you ungrateful mutt," Taffy yells in her head

Tunic growls "watch your words human. Listen up you flake. You have no idea what you have done. But you will and I'll be ready. Because I know my place, I suggest that you learn yours. But I seriously doubt it" Tunic fades to the back and blocks Taffy

Taffy is looking around the bedroom "Stupid wolf you come back don't you block me. How dare you talk to me that way. You're my wolf you can't treat me like this. I'm the f\*\*\*\*\*g Luna of this huge pack and there's isn't anything that b\*\*\*h or anyone else can do or say about it. I always get what I want and Nicholas Forrester is who and what I want." She yells as she picks her phone up off the floor where she had thrown it earlier. "Now the first thing to do is to get pregnant. He'll never leave his pup. His damn mother or a nanny can deal with it once it's born. You all just wait. I'll destroy anyone that stands in my way. She walks into the closet.

"We've doomed" Two women look at each other and mumble in unison. They have been standing outside the door listening to Taffy the entire time.

Downstairs Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are in Nicholas's office. The two men are still absorbing that Taffy is the Luna of their pack. Also, how could Irving be so damn greedy that he would threaten his mate? Then he forces his son to mate with the like of Loose Legs Taffy.

Irving walks into the office "Excuse us I need to speak to my son." He points at the door.

Blake and Hayden look at Nicholas. He nods his head. "Be back in five minutes. We have a lot to do today." Nicholas looks at his father. "What now?"

"I understand that you're angry about the situation. I'm looking at the future of this pack. Now you're the Alpha of the largest pack. That means a lot, you have the power now. I have dreamed of this day for a very long time. Don't f\*\*k it up." Irving sits down in front of Nicholas's desk.

Nicholas raises one eyebrow. "Anything else?"

Irving sits back in the chair. "Yes, now you have to produce a child with her. I already told you that. I don't care what you have to do to f\*\*k her. Just do it. Once she's pregnant I don't care if you never touch her again." He stands up and walks out of the office.

"f\*\*k" Nicholas yells looking at Blake and Hayden walk back into the office. He tells them about the conversation that he and his father just had. He throws his laptop into the wall. "I don't want to hurt Winter anymore than I already have. I have already broken two promises to her. One when I accepted her as my mate. Then I promised her that I wouldn't hurt her. But I ended hurting the hell out of her." Nicholas rubs his hair back.

"This entire situation is f\*\*\*\*d up." Blake hits Nicholas's desk

Hayden is looking at the picture on Nicholas's desk It's of the couple. Nicholas has his arms around Winter and is kissing her neck and Winter's head is laying on his chest. "Why don't you come clean and tell Winter why you rejected her. I'm sure that she'll understand."

"No, I can't take that chance. That bastard and Morlock might go after her. I don't want her or any of her pack members harmed." Nicholas turns to look at them. "Did you know that she's an Alpha? When I rejected her that's when I found out. My mate is a very strong beautiful young woman" He sits down and picks up his and Winter's picture. "Now I have to come up with a way to stomach f\*\*\*\*\*g Taffy Tuttle." He shakes his head.

\*\*\*\*

Later that evening Irving is sitting on the patio. He's smiling looking at all the members walking around. "Let's see if those two bastards can outdo me now. Cooper and his damn son are now losers. The yearly Alpha conference is coming up in a few months. Instead of both packs being called. Only Goldtooth Manes will be. Those two will be looking like two sick f\*\*\*s." He laughs

Sabrina is standing at the door listening to him. "So you sold our son so you can outdo your old archenemy. Tell me just what did Copper do to you to make you loathe him so much? From what I have seen whenever I have encountered him. He must not be aware of your two feuds or he doesn't give a damn. Cooper has always treated me nice." She sits down looking at him.

"It's personal and I don't care to discuss it with you or anyone else." He pours a glass of lemonade.

She smirks. "You might have forced our son to mate with that witch. But you'll never have his love or respect again. As for me I really don't have a choice when comes to caring about you. Only because we're mates. But I'll never respect or go out of my way for you ever again. I know that Nicholas is concealing something from me. Believe me, I'll find out what it is one day. This foul s\*\*t that you did to him will never sit well with me. I hope you're ready for the consequence. For some odd reason, I believe that you will get a little taste of your own medicine soon."

"Well dear, you have your opinion and I have mine. As far as Winter, we have seen the last of her a\*s. Even Bama, my wolf would back away from her. Which I find strange. He has never backed away from anyone or a wolf before." He shakes his head

Sabrina laughs. " News flash, that sounds more like fear."

Blake and Hayden are in the den with Nicholas he has been drinking Scotch with wolfbane in it for a few hours. They are trying to get him drunk enough to have s\*x with Taffy.

"I'm sorry Cuddle Bug" Nicholas mumbles over and over.

"s\*\*t if that a\*\*\*\*\*e wasn't his father I would k\*\*l his old conniving a\*s," Hayden yells.

Blake looks at Nicholas walking over to the sofa to lay down. "That's still an f\*\*\*\*\*g option"

The two men are now looking at a passed-out Nicholas.

"Well, it seems that we're here for the night." Hayden sits down.



About that time Taffy walks into the room. She smiles looking at Nicholas, thinking "Perfect timing." She turns to look at Blake and Hayden "Leave us."

Blake walks over to her "No can do. Alpha commanded us to stay right here until he wakes up. As you know his command is a hell of a lot stronger than your command. Also, Nick said that he wants to be alone" he points at the door.

"That's right Loose\_ I mean Taffy" Hayden turns his head and laughs

She rolls her eyes at Hayden and then at Blake before she storms out of the room.

"Hell if I will let her take advantage of Nick. He has enough of that s\*\*t done to him. When he f\*\*s her it will be when he goes to her a\*s. Not while he passed out calling for Winter." Blake sits down.

Taffy is in the hallway, "I'll show you both" She walks upstairs.

\*\*\*\*

Winter has just finished taking a hot bubble bath when her parents called her. After talking to them for almost an hour she's hanging up from talking to her parents when her Aunt Ciara walks into the room. After hugging each other Winter tells her about their relationship with Nicholas and his rejection.

Her aunt looks at her funny. "Men, but I find all of that strange. Why would he take the time to date you? Then turn around and reject you. You said that he's mating with that Taffy girl?"

Winter is applying her makeup. "Who knows what his reason was. Yes, that's what he told me. Taffy is now his mate."

Ciara kisses the top of her head. "Thank heavens he didn't mark you. Now hurry up, the Alpha will be knocking on the door in a few minutes."

She slides on a white high-slit one-shoulder maxi dress. Winter pairs it with a white pair of 3-inch Jaxie 100 wrap-around ankle-tie sandals. Winter looks in the mirror and smiles. About that time there's a knock at the door. She walks to the door to open she sees Shane is standing there with two dozen long stem red roses.

“Star Eyes you look beautiful” He hands her the roses.

Winter smiles and smells the roses. “Thank you. McDreamy you’re looking very handsome.” She hands her flowers to her aunt

He’s wearing a white jacket, a pair of white slacks, and a black shirt.

Shane takes her hand and escorts her out to the side patio door. Candles are lit on both sides of the walkway which leads them to a white cabana and a table set for two.

“This is beautiful” She’s looking at Louis Roederer Cristal ‘Gold Medallion,’ Orfevres Ltd Edition Brut Millesime. Also Boeuf Bourguignon, mash potatoes, green beans that have been drenched in a balsamic sauce, green salad with a fruit vinaigrette, and baguettes.

He pulls the chair out for her. “Tonight is a special occasion. I hope this won’t be the last night that we spend like this.” Shane pours the champagne and hands it to her

“I’m sure that it won’t be” Winter is waiting for him to make a toast.

He raises his glass. “Star Eyes, love is like the wind, you can’t see it, but you can feel it. I’m feeling it in a major way for you. I let you go once, I’m never letting you go again” Shane winks at her and clicks her glasses.

Winter lets out a soft giggle.

Doing dinner between the laughing they talked about what they have been doing since they saw one another.

“I have a surprise for you” Shane is looking at Sandra coming their way with a huge banana split with slices of Chocolate Mousse Cake under the ice cream and two spoons.

Winter burst out laughing. “I must say that you have a very good memory. This is my favorite”

Shane leans back in his chair looking at her. “Only about you, Star Eyes, only about you”

\*\*\*\*

Hayden and Blake are woken up with a high alert. Rogues are on the north border. Hayden looks at Nicholas, who is still asleep. "s\*\*t" he yells

"We have to go. Besides everyone else should be on their way to the border." Blakes looks at Nicholas one more time before they run out of the door.

\*\*\*\*

Shane and Winter are standing at her bedroom door saying goodnight. He kisses her hand as she walks into her room. He walks into his bedroom smiling until he hears her scream. Shane runs into the room and catches her right before she lands on the floor.

"Star Eyes, what's wrong?" He yells while scanning her body

Winter is looking up at him screaming with tears running down her cheeks. Harper, Parker, Gage, and Dimitri run into the room. They see Shane, he's holding Winter tight and rocking her as she screams.

What's wrong with her?" Parker and Harper yell with tears also running down their faces

Shane looks up at the twins and yells. "Was she rejected?"

The twins don't answer him. Until he Alpha commands them

"Yes" they nod their heads, looking at Winter

"The a\*\*\*\*\*e is f\*\*\*\*\*g someone" Shane yells as he's carrying her bridal style to the bed. "I got you, baby, I got you. I'm not going anywhere,"

"Make it stop" She looks up at him.

"The only way to make it stop is to mark you" Shane shook his head. "I can't do that. As much as I would love to mark you and make you mine. I can't, not like this. But I'm not letting you go. I'm right here" He kisses her forehead.

"Who was the son of a b\*\*\*h that rejected her?" He looks at the twins again

"Alpha Nicholas Forrester" Parker walks over to the bed looking at a screaming Winter.

An angry Shane looks at Gage and Dimitri.

“f\*\*k” the two men yells in unison

\*\*\*\*\*

Nicholas is moaning “Cuddle Bug” as Taffy is moving up and down on his hard shaft. He and Wilder inhale her scent. “That’s not oriental lilies” He and Wilder mumble as Nicholas opens his eyes in time to see Taffy leaning closer to his neck with her canine extender. “Get the f\*\*k off of me” He jerks her off of his shaft and throws her across the room. Taffy screams as she hit the wall and slides down it.

Blake and Hayden run into the room. Nicholas turns to look at them. “Where in the hell have you two been?”

” At the northern border fighting. We were attacked.” Hayden is looking at a knocked-out Taffy.

“Why wasn’t her a\*s there fighting instead of in here?” Hayden glances at her.

Nicholas walks over to look at her. “I find it strange that she knew exactly when I’ll be in here along. This f\*\*\*\*d up s\*\*t has her and my father’s name all over it. Damn it that b\*\*\*h tried to mark me. My father and Taffy better hope that her a\*s is pregnant. Have her things moved to a different bedroom, One that’s far as hell away from mine.” He, Blake, and Hayden walk out of the office.

Options

Nicholas walks into his father’s office. Irving is drinking a glass of whiskey. He looks at Nicholas’s neck, looking for a mark. Irving frowns a little when he sees that his son isn’t marked. “Son we received an invitation from the palace. The new Queen will be crowned that day. Also, it’s her birthday party. So we need to buy her a special gift. Damn just think if you would have been mated to her.” He looks at the invitation. “It doesn’t say the new Queen’s name on it. I wonder has she found her mate? Whoever he is that’s one lucky a\*s bastard.”

Nicholas sits down staring at him not saying a word.

“You have to mark and complete the mating process with Taffy tonight. I’m not asking, I’m telling you. We can’t have an unmarked Luna walking around here” Irving waves his arms around.

Taffy storms into the room. “How dare you throw me across the room into a f\*\*\*\*\*g wall. Do you know who I am?” She yells pointing at Nicholas.

Nicholas walks over to her, grabs her by her chin, and squeezes it. “Do not ever use that tone with me again. As for who you are. Yes, I know exactly who you are. Loose Legs Taffy” He turns to look at his father “You didn’t know that the one that you made Luna of the pack has f\*\*\*\*d most of the men here and every damn where else. Yep, Loose Legs Taffy. That’s you.” He looks at her.

She’s standing there with her mouth open staring at him. Irving is staring at her in shock.

Nicholas looks at his father. “As far as completing the mating process. I have already f\*\*k her once tonight without my permission.” He grabs her and throws her into the wall. Nicholas walks over to her.

Irving is looking at his son taking in everything that he just learned about Taffy. He’s also wondering what is Nicholas doing.

“The only reason why I’m marking this wrench is that I don’t want to cause my beautiful mate any more pain. Winter has endured enough. This will be the last time my Cuddle Bug that I’ll hurt you.” Nicholas squats down on a passed-out Taffy, extends his canines, and shakes his head “I’m sorry Winter” he mumbles as he sticks his canines into Taffy’s neck.

Irving looks over at Taffy. “So you and your damn father tricked me into believing that you were a decent girl. We still have Morlock’s pack that’s a done deal. From here on out, I shall you treat for who you are. That’s right Loose Legs Taffy.” He walks out of his office, leaving her on the floor.

\*\*\*\*

It has been a while since Winter has felt any pain. Then all of a sudden she let out a loud scream. But it didn’t last long. Shane kisses the top of her head. “I’m here Star Eyes,” He tightens his hold on her, and wipes the tears off her cheek.

“I still can’t believe he did this to her. Not the way he acted toward her before she discovered they were mates. It wasn’t a day went by that he didn’t have to see her even if it was only for two minutes.” Harper is looking at Winter concerned.

Parker looks at her sister “I don’t understand it either. But he did. That bastard.”

Shane looks at the twins funny thinking about what they said. “Well, I’m here now. I promise no one will ever hurt Star Eyes again. Not as long as I’m alive.” He looks at Gage. “I want you to see if you can find anything else out about that problem we were discussing earlier. I’m sleeping here tonight.” He looks back at a fully dressed Winter.

“Do either of you need anything?” Parker pats Winter’s leg still looking at her concerned.

“Yes, can you two help her get into her gown or pajamas? We’ll be in the hall.” He looks at Winter. “I’m only going to be in the hall. I’ll be right back.”

She nods her head and gives a slight smile “Thank you”

“Any time” He gives her a peck on her lips.

Gage and Dimitri are already walking into the hallway. Both men are almost as furious as Shane is.

Shane closes the door. “That bastard how dare he rejects my Star Eyes and causes her all that damn pain. I guess since she didn’t have a damn pack for Irving to take over. So she wasn’t good enough to be his son’s f\*\*\*\*\*g Luna. I don’t care if Star Eyes is an Omega or a f\*\*\*\*\*g rogue I love her and nothing else matters.” He’s pacing up and down the hallway whispering yelling

“What are you planning on doing?” Dimitri walks over to him and starts pacing with him.

“It’s not a damn thing I can do to their asses. Let it be noted if either one of those assholes does one damn thing out of the f\*\*\*\*\*g way. Optimus and I will tear their asses to f\*\*\*\*\*g threads. As for Nicholas his a\*s better hope that she doesn’t endure any more pain because of him than it will become personal. Nobody hurt what is mine.” He yells

Gage nods his head. “I’ll call my guy first thing in the morning. Maybe he can tell us if Nicholas was aware of this f\*\*\*\*\*d deal before he started keeping his damn wolf calm by hanging around her. If so that was f\*\*\*\*\*g foul”

Shane hits the wall and walks into his bedroom.

Dimitri looks at Gage “Alpha Nicholas better hope that his a\*s wasn’t behind that f\*\*\*\*d up s\*\*t. If so we might be looking at war.”

“That’s for damn sure. It seems that our Alpha and Optimus just calmed Winter and her wolf.” Gage is looking at Patrice his mate walking toward him with a bottle of water, a glass of Cranberry Pomegranate, and a turkey on rye sandwich.

“The Alpha asked Tonya for these for Winter. Since my Mate ran off I thought that I would bring it so I can see him” Patrice kisses Gage’s cheek.

“Everything has cooled down. We’re just waiting for the Shane and Winter to get settled in for the night.” Gage looks at Shane’s bedroom door that is opening up.

Shane walks out of the door in a pair of black pajama pants. “Thank you,” he takes the tray from her and walks into Winter’s bedroom.

Patrice is looking at the Alpha wondering “what in the hell is going on” She sees Harper and Parker walk out of the room.

“She’s resting. I have to inform the\_ her father about this incident.” Harper and Parker walk down the hall.

Patrice, Gage, and Dimitri are looking at the twins.

“Father wasn’t what she was about to say” Dimitri shakes his head.

Gage looks at him. “No, it wasn’t. But let’s call it a night.”

In the bedroom. Shane is helping Winter drink some juice “Star Eyes you need to eat even if it’s only a few bites. That took a lot out of you.”

Winter drank a few sips and ate half of the sandwich. She slides down in the bed. Shane lay down beside her and wraps his arms around her. “Get some sleep. I got you, baby.” He kisses the back of her head.

\*\*\*\*

King Reese hangs up from Harper and throws the phone into the wall. Ethan looks at him “I take it that whatever my daughter said didn’t agree with you too while.”

“Not at all. That bastard was screwing a she-wolf and hurt my daughter again.” The King turns to look at him. “Have you managed to find anything out?” Reese is looking at his broken phone on the floor.

Ethan hands Reese a new phone that he always keeps in his pocket. The King has a habit of throwing his phone when he’s angry. “Yes, and you’re going to dislike it just as much.” He goes on to tell Reese that Nicholas rejected Winter so that he can have Morlock’s pack. But he’s sure that Irving is behind the deal.

“That’s one of the reasons I never wanted my kids to be at any of the events. Because of greedy mutherfuckers like those. It seems that she didn’t have enough assets to suit Irving.” Reese sits down and looks at Ethan. “Just think if he would have known who my daughter was he more than likely try to take advantage of her and the crown. As for Nicholas, I’m not happy with him one damn bit.

\*\*\*\*

“Well now have you two heard the news? It seems that our old friend is finally about to be the Queen.” Holly a 5’8 grey-eyed blonde shoulder-length young lady yells as soon as she walks into the apartment.

Two more blondes are sitting in the living room watching tv.

Mimi laughs “It seems that it’s time to make good on a promise. I have been waiting to k\*\*l those three bitches every since Winter beat my a\*s in front of the entire pack. She made a damn fool out of me”

“Don’t tell me that we’re crashing that b\*\*\*h birthday party?’ Beckie glances at Mimi

“Hell yeah, Winter is mine You two can decide between Harper and Parker on who will k\*\*l who.” Mimi sits up looking at her Beckie ” Once I think about it we won’t be crashing it. After all, if you remember Winter gave us an open invitation.”

Mimi as much as I want to see Harper dead. Beckie is right. That could be dangerous” Holly shakes her head. “But count me in”

Beckie stands up and walks to the window then she turns “Okay I’m in. But for the record let me just say that I don’t have a good feeling about this. I don’t



want to be on the King's bad side. Let alone on Queen Pilar's bad side. She can be worse than King Reese as if that's possible. We all know how she is when it comes to her three mutts of theirs."

"Yep but neither one can interfere, because we're going to challenge Winter and her two sidekicks." Mimi raises her bottle of beer up in front of her. "To Winter who will die on her crowning day. Her two friends will die right beside her as they should. Bitches we're coming for you."

\*\*\*\*

The next morning Nicholas and Hayden are in his office when Blake walks in looking at Nicholas. Those bastards weren't rogues. They were some of Morlock's pack that didn't come when the others did. They were the ones that your father agreed to stay there to protect the territory there. Since that is your territory now also."

Nicholas throws his pen on the desk. "I had a feeling that b\*\*\*h was behind it somehow. I thought that I could have her killed for conspiring with rogues. Now I'll just have to come up with a different way to get rid of her a\*s. Hayden go over there today to meet those assholes. Let them know that if anyone goes against me that I'll k\*\*l their a\*s." He looks at Blake. "Have you found Winter yet?"

Blake shakes his head. "The mysterious Winter and her two friends have seemed to have vanished. Their apartment is cleaned and I do mean cleaned. Not even a piece of paper was left. I did speak to the landlord. It seems that a man came there and bought that apartment for Winter from the owner and all of the documents have been destroyed. So there's no way to trace him or her."

Nicholas sits back in his chair. "That's interesting. I wonder who in the hell was this f\*\*\*\*\*g man. Just who are you Cuddle Bug?" About that time he looks at the door that just swung open.

Taffy storms into the office "Nicholas you and I need to talk" She folds her arms, looking at him.

"Sure. You two keep me posted on what we were discussing." He looks at the two men walking out of his office. Then he looks at her "Now how may I help you?"

She sits down across from his desk. "I'm your Luna whether you like it or not. I'll be treated and respected as one. Don't throw me into the wall again. I want to mark you. So these bitches won't get any f\*\*\*\*\*g ideas that you not mine."

She sits down across from his desk. "I'm your Luna whether you like it or not. I'll be treated and respected as one. Don't throw me into the wall again. I want to mark you. So these bitches won't get any f\*\*\*\*\*g ideas that you not mine."

He chuckles, leans close to his desk, and looks her in her eyes. "Let's get everything on the table. You're not my Luna, you're a Luna by a deal only. I will throw you anywhere I damn well, please to. If you pull that r\*\*e s\*\*t again I'll have your conniving a\*s killed. I'll never wear your mark on me. The only reason why Wilder and I marked you was so that our true mate wouldn't feel any more pain. Wilder doesn't have any feeling for Tunic just as I don't have any for you. I've scheduled an appointment with the pack doctor for next week. Your a\*s better hope that you're pregnant. Stay far away from me as possible. Now you've dismissed" Nicholas points at the door.

Taffy looks at him in disbelief

"I said that your dismissed" Nicholas looks at his computer.

Taffy walks out of his office. She calls her mother.

"Phone conversation"

Penelope: Hello darling

Taffy: Mother this is awful. I don't like it here.

Penelope: Well that's too bad. Nicholas has our pack now. So, you, my dear are stuck there. Didn't the attack get you what you wanted?

Taffy: Not really. He was moaning that dame b\*\*\*h name. He calls her Cuddle Bug. When he came to he threw me into the damn wall. Not once but twice. at least when I woke up I was marked.

Penelope: We'll just have to come up with a plan. For now, you have to do your best to win him over. I have to go now. I'm going shopping for a dress for the Queen's party.

"End of call"

Taffy hangs the phone up, thinking about a way to get Nick to sleep with her.”

“It seems that I was right your mother has been helping you. But I have a feeling that you’re so s\*\*t out of luck my son would never love or want you.” Sabrina laughs as she walks away. She had heard Taffy’s phone conversation.

Taffy mentally screams and jumps up and down several times. “He will love me. But it doesn’t really matter if he does. Because I wear his mark and not that damn Winter.” She rubs the mark on her neck thinking “Why didn’t he tell me about the party at the palace”

\*\*\*\*

Winter wakes up wrapped in Shane’s arms. She smiles, thinking “how good it feels to wake up with him.” Shane kisses the back of her head. “Good morning Star Eyes. How are you feeling?” He tightens his hold on her.

“A lot better, thank you for being here for me.” She rubs his arms.

“I’ll always be here for you. Tonight there is something important that I want to talk to you about. But first I want to ask if you will attend the new Queen’s party with me. It’s next week.” Shane buries his head into her neck and sniffs her.

Winter closes her eyes. “I would love to be by your side. There is something that I need to tell you tonight also”

” Okay, I’m going to be the envy of every man at the party. I’ll have Dimitri take you wherever you need to go and buy everything that you need.” Shane is still buried into her neck.

“There’s no need for that Parker, Harper, and I were already planning to go shopping today.” Winter opens her eyes looking out the window.

Shane is about to say something but Gage is telling him through their link “that he needs to talk to him. That it’s important.” Star Eyes. I had planned on having breakfast with you this morning. But Gage just informed me that important has come up.”

“Go ahead. I’ll have breakfast with the twins.” She turns over to look at him.

Shane looks into her eyes, thinking "I can get used to waking up with her beside me." He leans closer to her, but a knock on the door stops him. "I better go" He kisses her forehead.

She smiles. "Okay, see you in a few"

He winks at her as he slides out of bed. When he opens the door Harper and Parker say "good morning" and walk past him. He turns to look at the three ladies. The twins are hugging Winter.

Downstairs Gage and Dimitri have been in Shane's office for almost an hour waiting on him. Shane walked into his office thinking that this meeting is about Nicholas. But much to his surprise when Gage starts telling him about a rogue named Ernest. He and Shane were friends a long time ago, but Ernest's father Eddie committed a crime. So Copper banishes Eddie and his family. After that, his father committed suicide and his family became rogues. Now Ernest wants to revenge on Cooper and Shane because of the life that he had to endure. After Gage is done he looks at Shane waiting on him to say something.

"Ernest is planning on attacking us soon. It can be at any time. I heard that they have arrived in the city. But has made camp in neutral territory." Dimitri leans back in his chair and folds his arms.

"I knew that it was going to happen one day. Ernest never kept his hatred for us a secret. His a\*s better not pick tonight to attack. I don't want anything to interfere when I ask Star Eyes to be my mate." Shane is looking out the window at Winter, Harper, and Parker sitting on the patio having breakfast.

Options

Parker and Harper keep looking at Winter a little concerned. Winter is looking across the yard while drinking a glass of strawberry- cucumber juice. She looks at the juice and smiles, thinking "McDreamy remembered. "Stop looking at me like that. I'm fine. It wasn't as if I wasn't expecting it." She turns to look at the twins.

"That bastard. How could Nick do that to you?" Parker hits the table

Harper leans closer to Winter. "Let's go back and k\*\*l all of their asses. It's not like anyone can blame you or do anything to you. After all, you're the Princess and the next Queen."

Winter takes a deep breath. "As much as I would love a good k\*\*l right now. It's not worth it. What happened to everything happens for a reason?" She looks at Harper

"I know that's what I said. But some bodily harm would help. Hell, might even make you feel better. I know it would make me and Parker feel good as hell. " Harper nods her head. "There's something else on your mind."

"Shane said that it's something that he wants to discuss with me tonight. He also asked me to attend my party with him. I have to tell him who I am. It doesn't feel right." Winter is looking at an older handsome image of Shane and a beautiful blacked-haired woman coming their way looking at her smiling. It's Shane's parents Cooper and Ariel.

"Here she is" Ariel wraps her arms around Winter's neck.

"Now stand up and let us get a look at you" Cooper kisses the top of Winter's head.

Ariel nods her head smiling. "We see why our son is on cloud nine."

"Yes, it seems that his love has finally returned home" Cooper smiles looking at her.

Parker and Harper are looking at the couple hugging Winter.

"Now sit down and finish eating your breakfast. We just had to come out here to see you. We have a lot of things to do" Ariel kisses Winter's cheek.

Cooper takes Ariel's hand. "Yes. Our son has given us a special task to do for tonight" Cooper winks at Winter.

"Come on here. You're talking too much. You'll ruin the surprise." Ariel leads him back to the house.

"It seems that your McDreamy wants you to be his forever. The way he was holding on to you last night I have a feeling that he's about to ask you an important question." Harper points at her with her fork.

Winter smiles thinking about him. Then she stops smiling and shakes her head repeatedly.

"What?" The twin yells

"I slept with Nicky." She whispers yell, looking at them.

\*\*\*\*

Taffy is sitting at the table alone eating breakfast. She's waiting for Nicholas to join her. But he nor his parents has come in. "Where are these damn people at?" She mumbles as she finishes eating.

She walks into the foyer. She smiles when she sees three women carrying some beautiful gowns upstairs. Taffy is overjoyed thinking that the gowns are for her. She runs upstairs behind the three women. But only to see them walking into Sabrina and Irving's bedroom. "I'm sure that there are some in my room for me" She walks into her room. After searching both closets. She cussed and is disappointed when she come up empty-handed. "This is some bullshit" She yells walking out of the room.

"What's bullshit?" Nicholas walks out of his mother's room. He looks at her up and down.

She folds her arms. "Where is my gown for the Queen's party?" She points and looks toward his mother's room.

He smirks "Oh I see. Well, I take it that it's still in the store since you haven't bought one." Nicholas starts to walk away, but then he stops. "Make sure that it's decent. We can't let the Queen know the true you." He walks downstairs.

She's walking behind him. "I'm your Luna. You're supposed to financially support me. That includes my wardrobe."

Nicholas shakes his head as he continues to walk down the stairs. "That wasn't included in the deal. So you're on your own."

Taffy mentally screams and mumbles "He can't treat me like this"

He's met by Hayden and they walk to his office. "Where's Blake?" Nicholas sits down behind his desk.

"He's dealing with my twisted sister. She's determined to support Taffy in this f\*\*\*\*d up obscene shit." Hayden sits down. "We still haven't heard anything about Winter's or her two friends' whereabouts. Why are you so set on looking for her?" Hayden is looking at him confused.

“I just need to make sure that she’s okay.” He sits back in his chair thinking about all the time they spent together. He’s smiling until he hears his father in the hall talking to Rusty. Nicholas looks at Hayden. “I’ll let him enjoy his victory for now. But I’m coming at him strong as hell. When I’m done with that greedy a\*s bastard he’ll wish that he was never born. The same damn thing with Loose Legs and her damn parents.” He hits his desk.

Hayden nods his head looking at Blake walk into the room.

Blake points at Hayden. “If your damn sister keeps hanging around that conniving witch I’ll reject her a\*s. I can’t and won’t have a mate that is against the Alpha. For some strange reason, I have a feeling her a\*s knew what Taffy and her damn parents had planned.”

Nicholas leans up in his chair. “If Shonda goes against me you won’t have a chance to reject her. Because I’ll include her in with the others that are on my k\*\*l list.”

Irving and Rusty are in his office. He’s still upset about Morlock and Taffy tricking him. “If I didn’t have his f\*\*\*\*\*g pack and we weren’t allies I’ll rip his damn head off. All of these damn years he has portrayed his daughter as Ms. Innocent. Did you know that she was so free-giving?” He yells

Rusty nods his head. “Yep hell my son has been with her. He’s not the only one. I tried to warn you about him a few years back. But you were so headstrong about mating the Alpha with the likes of her. So I said f\*\*k it and shut the hell up.”

Irving flops down in his chair and mumbles. “Loose Legs Taffy. I sure as hell hope the King hasn’t heard about her shenanigans. That would put a damper on the image of my pack”

“Don’t you mean your son’s pack? If memory serves me correct, this pack is no longer yours.” Sabrina walks into the office. She looks at Rusty and points to the door.

Rusty bows to her as he walks out of the office.

“I thought you were trying on some gowns or whatever?” He sits back, looking at her with a smirk.

She sits down. "I'm sitting here looking at a delusional son of a b\*\*\*h. Nicholas is the Alpha now. You're just a has-been arrogant a\*\*\*\*\*e of an Alpha. If you spend one dime on Taffy. You'll regret it. I have always kept my mouth shut when it came to the way you ran the pack. But you crossed the line when you interfered with our son's future. So get used to me riding your smug a\*s." Sabrina stands up. "I and Honey both despise you just as much as Nicholas does."

"s\*\*t" he yells sweeping all the papers on his desk on the floor with his hands.

\*\*\*\*

Ernest and his men are camping out in the woods in neutral territory. Most of them have been drinking every since they arrive. Ernest has been staring in the direction of Bravecrest Shadows. Noah sits on the ground beside him. He passes him a bottle of whiskey. "We have been planning this for years. Hell, I'm looking forward to living there."

Ernest takes a swig of the whiskey. "Don't count our victory yet. Shane, Gage, and Dimitri aren't pussies. We'll have one hell of a fight on our hands. So don't underestimate either of them or their warriors. Them mutherfuckers trained more than any other pack that I heard of besides the royal pack."

Noah nods his head also looking toward Shane's pack. "When do we go in?"

"Soon brother, soon" He turns the bottle up.

\*\*\*\*

After dinner, Shane and Cooper are on the patio looking toward neutral territory. He has been telling his father about Irving and Morlock. Also, about Nicholas rejecting Winter and the pain she suffered last night. "We're ready for those bastards and anyone else that comes after us." Shane pats his father's shoulder. "I just wished that Star Eyes was officially mine before they attack."

"Damn I can't believe that Irving is still so gluttonous. After all of these damn years, he's still a snotty bastard." Cooper hands Shane a beer. "I'm sorry about everything that Winter went through. I know that you loved Jackie because she was your mate. But now you have a chance to love and be with the one that you have loved since you were a young lad. I remember when you told me that you were going to mate with Winter. You were so mad when I explain to you that the Moon Goddess designing you a mate. At least now you



have a second chance to be with her. Your mother and I have made sure that everything is as you asked. Now go get your mate, your Luna.” Coop looks toward the house.

Shane takes a deep breath. “Wish me luck”

“Son you know I do. But for some reason, I don’t believe that you’ll need it. Go get your mother and my daughter-in-law” Cooper is looking at Ariel walking out of the house.

Shane takes another deep breath before he walks away. His mother stops him, she kisses his cheek. “She’s and the twin is in the den. The living room is ready. The rain is coming in. I hope it doesn’t spoil your night.”

“The only thing that can spoil my night is if Star Eyes says no” He walks into the house.

Winter, Harper, and Parker are talking about the gowns that they bought today. Harper is about to say something but stops. She sees Shane standing in the doorway dressed in black jeans and a black tee-shirt.

He’s looking at Winter smiling and thinking “Star Eyes please don’t turn me down.”

Winter turns to see what Harper is looking at. She smiles when she sees that it’s Shane.

“Go on now ” Harper points at him with her head.

Parker pat Winter’s leg.”Go get your man”

“Okay, I’m going in” Winter whispers as she stands up.

The twin giggles.

Shane’s eyes are glued to her as she’s walking toward him.

Winter is wearing a sexy yellow floral print sleeveless Bandeau with a matching long maxi style skirt and yellow thong sandals.

Shane extends his hand to her. Winters lays her hand in his as he leans over to kiss her cheek. He doesn’t waste any time leading her into the living room. They’re standing in the middle of the living room. “Dance with me first.” He

gently pulls her into him. As Hero by Enrique Iglesias starts playing. Winter lays her head on his chest as they start dancing.

Nicholas leans up in his chair. "If Shonda goes against me you won't have a chance to reject her. Because I'll include her in with the others that are on my k\*\*l list."

Let me be your hero

Would you dance, if I asked you to dance?

Would you run, and never look back?

Would you cry, if you saw me cryin'?

And would you save my soul tonight?

Would you tremble, if I touched your lips?

Would you laugh?

Oh, please, tell me this

Now, would you die for the one you loved?

Hold me in your arms tonight

After the song is over he looks into her eyes. "Star Eyes I'll never let you go again. I'll fight what and whoever to keep you because without you there's no me. I refuse to be without you again. I love you, I've always loved you. May I make you mine?"

"Oh McDreamy, you don't know how many times I have dreamed about this night. But I'm not pure anymore. You deserved better." She runs out the double patio doors into the pouring rain.

Shane runs behind her, catches her hand, and pulls her into him looking into her eyes again. "I don't care about that. I'm not him and I'll never be him. Nor will I hurt you. You know what we had and have, love beyond what the Moon Goddess's destiny is meant to be. You and me together for our forever. Star Eyes let me be your hero and mate"

"I'll love to be your mate, my handsome McDreamy" She nods her head.

Shane leans closer to her lips, he licks her top lips. Winter opens her mouth giving him access as he slides his tongue inside her mouth and entwines their tongue. Both let out loud moans as the rain comes down harder. Shane picks Winter up bridal style in the rain walking to a secluded area of the yard. It's where the two of them use to have picnics when they were younger.

Winter smiles when they walk into a closed-in cabana with a king-size bed. It's decorated with rainbow roses and candles. He put her down beside the bed before he undresses her. "Damn Star Eyes." He's looking at her while she's unzipping his pants and letting his pants drop to the floor. Winter slides her shirt over his head. Shane picks her up lays her on the bed and hovers over her.

He kisses her lips and smiles as he trails down to her n\*\*\*\*s caressing and licking each one giving equal attention. Winter moans as he continues to go down further while holding her hands. His face is between her legs. "mine" he whispers as dives into his prize licking and s\*\*\*\*g between hard and soft long licks. Shane moves his tongue inside her wet core, moving it faster and deeper. Winter moans and squirms trying to free her hands. But Shane isn't letting go. She closes her eyes moaning as her juices explode into his mouth. He licks her c\*\*t and kisses it. Shane licks his lips as he slides up her. She opens her eyes looks at him and rolls him onto his back. Winter straddles him, he pushes his long wide shaft inside her. They both moans as she moves her body. His arms are around her waist, he sits up taking her left n\*\*\*\*e into his mouth, gently s\*\*\*\*g on it. He lays his head on her b\*\*\*\*t "Star Eyes your mine" He moans and pushes up inside her harder. Winter moans his name with every hip movement and scratches his back. Shane pulls her down on his shaft harder and harder. The harder she comes down on him, the harder he thrusts into her. Winter and Shane moan each other names in sync and reach their climax.

They look into each other eyes, he pecks her lips. Shane and Winter extend their canines and move closer to each other necks. Their canines sink into each other necks and moan. After they extract their canines and lick each other wounds closed. He flips her over on her back and kisses her. "I love kissing you" he whispers on her lips after he releases them. "I love you" He wraps his arms around her looking into her face. He's pulling her closer to him as if that is possible.

"I love you, too" She gives him a peck on his lips. "I need to tell you something. You didn't give me a chance earlier."

He kisses her forehead. " Before you tell me I want to hear you say that you accept me. I Alpha Shane Justice Atkinson accept Winter as my Mate and Luna."

"I Princess Winter Pilar Firewalker accept Alpha Shane Justice Atkinson as my Mate, my Prince, and my future King."She looks at him waiting on a reaction.

Shane leans his head back a little, looking at her. "Ah, Star Eyes did you say Firewalker? As in King Reese Firewalker."

Winter nods her head. "Yes, that's my father."

"So you're the new Queen?" He's still leaning back looking at her.

"That would be me. So that makes you the new King." Winter's looking at her mark on his neck thinking "Damn, that's beautiful. Maybe because it's on my true love."

Shane looks at his mark on her neck and sees a crown over his wolf. "Okay, okay, I can handle this. As long as you're beside me I can deal with this." He kisses her thinking, "Star Eyes, I don't care who or what you are. One thing for sure you're mine. Nothing else matters."

## Options

Early the next morning Shane is propped up on one hand watching Winter sleeping. They made love though out the night. "I can't believe Star Eyes is finally mine. I had no idea that she's the Princess." He's thinking still looking at her stirring around. As soon as she opens her eyes Shane's lips are on hers. "Good morning Star Eyes, I can't get enough of you" He whispers as he slides on top of her.

"Good morning" Winter moans while wrapping her legs around him.

She and Shane are moaning and moving their bodies in rhythm. He raises up to his knees with his arms wrapped around her, pulling her into him. Shane lays his head on her breasts and thrusts her harder. Winter moans louder and moans his name as she reaches her high. Shane is still thrusting her. "I coming, Star\_" he moans and grunts as he fills her full of his seed. Shane lays down with her on top of him. He kisses the top of her head. "I love you Star Eyes" he closes his eyes.

“I love you too McDreamy” Winter kisses his chest and closes her eyes.

Hours later Parker, Harper, Gage, and Dimitri are on the patio. All are looking in the direction that the cabana is in.

“Damn they have been out there all night and most of the day. Do you think they’re still alive?” Gage scratches his head still looking toward the woods.

Dimitri, Harper, and Parker laugh. Harper takes her phone out of her pocket to text her mate, Ace.

“Yes, I’m sure that Winter isn’t a Praying Mantis. She didn’t eat her McDreamy” Parker smiles looking at Shane walking out of the woods with Winter on his back. “See he’s safe and sound.” She laughs.

“By the way, they’re smiling I take it that they’re Mates.” Dimitri is looking at the huge smile on his Alpha’s face.

Harper laughs at the two men.

“Good afternoon, “Shane and Winter say in unison looking at the four of them.

“Okay tell us that you two are finally Mates?” Gage yells

Shane laughs “Yes, Star Eyes and I are officially Mates. We also have a few announcements to make later this evening.”

“I know that isn’t a Ferris wheel,” Winter yells pointing at some of the pack members installing it.

“Yes, it is.” He pats her b\*\*t. She’s still on his back.

She leans over and kisses his cheek. “Gage, you and Dimitri don’t forget to stop it when we’re at the top of it. So the handsome Alpha can steal a few kisses.”

Everyone laugh.

“I told you two that she knew.” Shane looks at Gage and Dimitri, “meet me in my office in thirty minutes.” He makes two steps. “Make it an hour instead.”

Gage shakes his head. “There goes one happy a\*s Alpha”

\*\*\*\*

Morlock was at the meeting when Hayden came over yesterday. He's trying to figure out where did Nicholas and Irving come up with the idea that the men that were left there would betray them. He sits behind his desk and keeps thinking about that. Penelope walks into his office. "Well, it seems that things aren't going so smoothly for our daughter."

"That's to be expected after all the young Alpha was blindsided. Hell, I wouldn't be happy over this deal either. But he'll adjust. Now regarding this party for the new Queen. Since we don't officially have a pack maybe we shouldn't attend." Morlock is tapping his desk.

She looks at him as if he has lost his mind "We have to attend. It's the event of the year. I am looking forward to seeing what the new Queen looks like. Since King Reese and Queen Pilar have always been so secretive about their kids." Penelope kisses the top of his head.

Morlock laughs. "Okay, we'll attend this event of the year as you call it. The only thing I ask is not to go overboard with her birthday present. " he picks up the invitation. "Anything monogram is out of the question. Hell, it doesn't even have our new Queen's name on it."

Penelope smile. "Since our daughter is the new Luna. We'll buy her gown as a mating gift."

"That's fine." He nods his head. "Do you have any idea why Alpha Nicholas sent his Delta here with that very strong warning?" He looks at her.

"Nope, none at all" she walks out of the room as fast as she can.

Morlock narrows his eyes looking at her as she rushes out ' I'm not stupid. Yes, I have spoiled you and our daughters But I'm not stupid. I know that you and Taffy were behind that damn visit yesterday. Now I need to find out what the hell have you two done"

\*\*\*\*

Nicholas has been online researching most of the morning. Taffy walks into the room. "Nicky"

"Don't call me that" He doesn't look at her.

She huffs “Nicky I mean Nick. Why do you hate me?”

He looks at her. “Taffy I have never liked you. Even when we were kids. That feeling never changed once we grew older. So stop acting as if my disliking you is something new. I have seen the way you maneuver people. You’re a bully and you con your way into my life. Caused me to lose my mate. Hell, you f\*\*\*\*d up my life. I should have told my father to go straight to hell. But he pulled the one damn card that he knew would get me. So here we are. Get used to being treated like this. It won’t get any better.” He looks back at his computer.

“When are you moving into our bedroom? The members will be talking soon.” She yells

He chuckles. “This wrench hasn’t heard a damn word that I said. Never.”

Taffy sits down in front of his desk. “How am I supposed to get pregnant if we don’t share the same bed?”

“We don’t have to share beds for you to conceive a pup. Now leave my office. I have a lot of work to do before I leave.” He waves her away.

“Just where are you going? I know you better now be looking for that damn b\*\*\*h Winter.” she stands up, putting her hands on her hips and looking at him.

“K\*\*I her. No f\*\*\*\*\*g body talk about Rieka and Winter” Wilder growls in Nicholas’s head. Nicholas is walking over to her. Taffy tries to step back but two hands go around her neck. “Don’t ever call Winter that or anything else ever. As a matter of fact, I don’t ever want to hear her name come out of that filthy mouth of yours. Do I make myself clear,” He squeezes her neck a little, but not enough to cause him and Wilder much pain. Just enough to let Taffy know that he doesn’t have a problem with hurting in any way when it comes to Winter.

She’s nodding her head, looking at him with her eyes bugged.

“Good now get the hell out of my office.” He releases her neck. One more thing. Don’t ever question my going and comings.”

Blake and Hayden are standing in the doorway looking at them. Taffy runs past them.

“I doubt if she’ll ever learn a damn thing” Blake sits down.

“Listen to this. Yesterday when I was having a heart-to-heart chat with those men at Morlock’s. He was there. By the expression that was on his face. His a\*s didn’t have a clue about those damn men coming here. But his damn mate kept peeping out the window. ” Hayden looks at Nicholas.

Nicholas rubs his chin and nods his head. “If any of those bastard try one dame thing k\*\*l them where they f\*\*\*\*\*g stand. Let’s keep an eye on Penelope my mother has always said that she’s a conniving b\*\*\*h that keeps a tight leash on Morlock. That must be where her daughter gets that s\*\*t from.”

“What do you want us to do with her if she does do something?” Blake looks at him confused

“K\*\*l her a\*s. The same goes for her daughter. Wilder and I will feel the pain for a few but we’ll live. ” Nicholas sits back in his chair. Something on the computer screen catches his eye. I’m getting closer to bringing your a\*s down” He smiles “I’m going to enjoy the hell out of that day.”

Upstairs in her bedroom, Taffy is pacing at the foot of her bed. “That damn man tried to k\*\*l me. Nick really tried to k\*\*l me” She rubs her neck “All because of that b\*\*\*h. What does he mean we don’t have to share a bed for me to get pregnant” She flops down on the bed. “After I get pregnant his feelings will change toward me. Our pup will bring us closer” Taffy’s looking at her phone vibrating. She picks it up and reads the text. It’s her mother wanting her to go shopping for gowns for the Queen’s party. “Oh, hell yea” She picks up her purse and walks out the door. “I need to talk with her anyway about getting rid of this Winter b\*\*\*h”

Outside in the yard, Irving and Rusty are walking around.”Man, when are you going to let that bullshit between you and Cooper go? It has been almost twenty-three years.” Rusty stops walking looking at him

“Not until one of us is in a million f\*\*\*\*\*g pieces or in the damn ground.” Irving is looking at Sabrina. She’s on the patio talking to women pack members.

“s\*\*t man. You still ended up with a beautiful, intelligent mate. Hell Sabrina’s even a damn Alpha just as Ariel” Rusty is now looking at Sabrina.



“True but she’s not Ariel. I don’t give a damn who I have to hurt or k\*\*l in order to take Cooper and his damn son down. Ariel should have chosen me instead of that bastard. I was the better man for her.” Irving is clenching his fist.

Rusty looks at Irving as if he’s looking at a stranger. “You both ended up with your true mates. It’s better than what Nicholas ended up with. Hell, he despises the hell out of the girl and you. All because you want revenge on a man for going on with his life. Hell, he and Ariel are happy as hell. Here you are making your mate hate the hell out of you. Let’s not forget your son. But you do you.” Rusty walks off, thinking “Damn fool.”

\*\*\*\*

Winter is in her and Shane’s bedroom. Her aunt moved her things into his room during the night Winter is braiding her hair into her signature style. That is one braid to the right side. Harper and Parker are sitting on the sofa in the sitting area of the bedroom. They also see that Winter is communicating with someone through the link. Winter laughs as she’s walking over to join them.

“I had to let my father know that I disobeyed the one rule that he had given me. I knew when I accepted Nicholas’s rejection that it wasn’t going to break our bond. Because I didn’t say my true identity. I couldn’t go against my father’s rule. When McDreamy and I accepted one another last night I wanted him and my mating to be true. So I told him who I am. McDreamy didn’t care about any of that. He only wants me. Father seems to be happy as hell. I heard some yahoos and a couple of finally.” Win smiles “Last night was so amazing. Now let’s get down to business. The Gorgons sisters that I gave an open invitation to my crowning. Hopefully, Mimi has grown out of her hatred for me. But I seriously doubt it so just in case she hasn’t. You two need to be aware of your surroundings. Because wherever Mimi is Holly and Beckie will be lurking around”

“All three are such fools. What was that you use to call them? ” Harper squeaks her yes trying to remember.

“Medusa and her two pets. Brutus and Nero” Winter sits down beside Parker.

Parker rubs Winter’s mark and hugs her. “It’s beautiful. I’m so happy for you”.

“Thank you. Now we need to get you two home to your mates. Before Bronson and Ace have my head on a chopping block.” She’s looking at Harper taking their pictures.

The twins laugh.

In Shane's office, he's meeting with his father, uncle, Gage, and Dimitri. All four men are looking at him smiling. "What's with the goofy smiles?" Shane points at each one with his ink pen.

"Nothing we're just happy to see that you're happy. You have your Star Eyes." His father looks around the room at the others. All of them are nodding their heads.

"Star Eyes" Shane smiled. "I am happy as hell." He looks at his Uncle. "Did you know who Star Eyes was all this time?"

"Yes, I did. But I was ordered not to tell anyone. But it all worked out as it should have." Clayton smiles.

"Who is your Star Eyes?" His father is looking at him confused.

"Tell us" Dimitri and Gage yell

Shane sits back in his chair. "It seems that my beautiful mate is Princess Winter Firewalker. The new Queen. So there will be some major changes in all of our lives."

Cooper, Gage, and Dimitri are looking at him with their mouth open.

Shane ignores them and keeps talking "When word gets around that I have a new Luna and that she is the new Queen those assholes will be coming out of the woodwork. Let's make sure that no one gets to her. Now, how close are Ernest and his fools?" He's looking up at Gage.

Gage is standing beside him looking at Winter's mark on his neck. "Damn you have a gold crown over her wolf. "You're the new King." Gage looks at Shane as if it's just sinking in.

Dimitri shakes his head, looking at Gage. "About a mile out from our border

"Yes, so it seems. I still can't believe it." Shane stands up walking out of the office. "I'm taking my beautiful Mate for a ride on the Ferris wheel. Tell everyone to be ready for those sons of bitches. I don't want any of them left alive." He walks into the hall. He smiles when he sees Winter walking toward him. Shane winks at her and raises his hands.

She runs into his arms. "I thought you had forgotten about me"

"Never Star Eyes, never. Are you ready for our ride?" He kisses the top of her head.

She kisses his chest and nods her head.

When they walk outside his pack lowers their heads and howls at the couple. Most of them grew up there. So they are well aware of Shane and Winter's love for each other.

Sandra walks over and hands Winter a candy apple. Winter laugh looking at Shane. "You're spoiling me"

He winks at her "Yes but you're mine to spoil." He helps her into the seat.

She lays her head on his shoulder. "Perfect. These couple of days we have shared has been so amazing"

He wraps his arms around her. "I hope that I can make every day amazing for you." The Ferris wheel comes to an abrupt stop "It seems that the fellas remembered what you said."

"Perfect" Winter leans closer to his lips and nips his bottom lip. Shane takes control and slides his tongues into her mouth, s\*\*\*\*\*g on her tongue. He releases her lips "s\*\*t the bastards are here. Damn it. Gage and everyone else's is on their way to the border." Shane looks at the ground and then at Winter standing up in the seat.

She jumps out of the seat and dives headfirst, shifting into Rieka, her large white wolf. Rieka lands on all four. She looks up at him.

"Hell yeah, that's my kind of woman," Shane yells as he jumps and shifts in his huge black wolf. Optimus licks Rieka's head then they run toward the border.

When Optimus and Rieka reach the border Optimus walks behind a tree to shift. Shane slides a pair of shorts on. He's wondering why Rieka hasn't shifted. They start walking to join their pack. She shifts as they reach their pack. Shane nods his head and smiles looking at fully dressed Winter. He takes her hand as they walk in front of the pack.

Ernest and Noah are in their human form standing in front of hundreds of rogues that are in their wolf form.

“So you finally got the nerves up to come here.” Shane’s looking at Ernest. He sees that Ernest’s eyes are fixed on Winter. “Hey, mutherfucker did you bring your a\*s here to fight or to admire my Luna? Hell, I can’t be mad at you for looking, after all, my Star Eyes is beautiful.” He looks at her and winks

Winter shakes her head and winks at him.

“Damn. I like that” Shane rubs his chin, still looking at her.

Ernest clears his throat. “We’re still here.”

“Thanks for reminding me. My thoughts are my Star Eyes. Tonight is a special night for us. So let’s just get this bullshit over with.” Shane looks at Ernest. “It’s a shame that you two bastards will die so young over some stupid s\*\*t that was caused by your father’s greediness.”

“f\*\*k you and your father” Noah points at Shane

“Oh he’s so mine” Winter looks at Noah

Shane smirks looking at Noah shifting. ” As you wish. I can never deny you of anything. K\*\*l the mutherfuckers”

“My pleasure” Winter pecks his lips while shifting.

Shane smiles as he shifts.

Optimus lets out a loud growl looking at the rogues running toward them. His pack charges at the rogues. Optimus and Rieka are running in the direction that Ernest and Noah’s wolf is in.

Dimitri wolf Remus has a wolf in his mouth crunching on his neck. He spits the wolf out looking at Lexi, his mates Yolanda’s wolf. She’s clawing a rogue’s chest.

Optimus is fighting one of the rogues that’s standing between him and Ernest. Optimus swings his sharp claw across the wolf’s throat, slashing it. He turns to look for Rieka. He sees her with her teeth sunk into a wolf’s stomach then she drops him to the ground.

Sabra, Gage's wolf slings a wolf into a tree and clamps down on another wolf's head, ripping it off. Ptolemy his mate is growling as she's shaking a wolf that's in her mouth. The wolf only howls for a few minutes. Ptolemy runs over to the wolf that Sabre threw the wolf tries to stand up. Ptolemy swings her claw across the wolf's back, cutting it with each swing. The wolf falls to the ground.

The twin wolves Magik and Mystic are fighting side by side. Both have already killed several wolves. Now Magik has a wolf back leg' in her mouth. Mystic has the same wolf by his front legs. They look up at each other and run in the opposite direction. The wolf whines for a second before being ripped apart.

Optimus and Ernest's wolf are standing face to face growling at each other. Ernest snaps at Optimus. Optimus tilts his head a little to the left. Then he shakes it and lets out a long loud growl before he rams the wolf. Ernest wolf flies in the air and lands on his back. The wolf jumps up and growls looking at Optimus coming at him full speed. The wolf runs toward Optimus and tries to jump over him. Optimus jumps up catching the wolf by his head, clamping down it, and ripping his head off. Optimus looks at Rieka. She's sitting down looking at Noah's wolf running. As if she's giving him a running start.

Once Noah's wolf is close to the line. Rieka starts running at the wolf, she jumps in the air and turns two somersaults landing on Noah's back. She sinks his teeth into the back of the wolf's. The wolf is slowing down and whining. Until he collapses. Rieka releases the wolf's neck and spits out half of the wolf's neck.

Optimus runs over to her. He licks her face and then walks around her several time looking to see if she's has been hurt. Once he sees that she's unharmed. He licks her face again and wags his tail. Reika rubs up against him and lays her head on his back.

## Options

While trying on gowns Taffy has been telling her mother how mean Nicholas and Wilder are to her and Tunic. Also that Wilder refuses to talk to Tunic and always tells her that he and Nick only has one mate and that's Winter. Taffy goes into details about the night Nicholas was drunk from whiskey and wolfbane. He said that he would never sleep with her.

After listening to her daughter complaining. "It seems that we will have to give Alpha Nick a little push. Just leave it to mommy. Here try this. Put a little in

whatever he's drinking. " She hands Taffy a small bag pouch that contains a white powder. "A lady always has to be prepared for the unexpected. After consuming this he's yours for a couple of to do with how and whatever you want. Now, this would look great on you. Yes, you'll even make the new Queen wish that she's you." Penelope is holding up a red strapless mini dress.

"Mother, Nicholas said for me to dress decently. I don't believe he would approve of this. " Taffy shakes her head, but it's smiling. " But it's definitely me."

Her mother takes her hand leading her to the fitting room. "Trust me this will get Nicholas and Wilder stirred up"

After trying on the dress, Taffy agrees with her mother regarding wearing the dress to the ball. All she can think of is getting Nicolas to have s\*x with her. She doesn't care what anyone else thinks.

When Taffy returns home she's met by Nicholas. He looks at the garment bag. "I assume that you chose a dress that's presentable. You and I have somewhere to be in a few minutes." Nicholas is walking into the den to join his mother.

"Okay, what should I wear?" A smiling Taffy is

"There is no need to change. What you have on is fine" He doesn't look at her.

She smiles as she runs upstairs, thinking. "Nicky is taking me out. I wonder where. He must be planning a picnic by the lake since I don't have to get dressed up for the occasion. Taffy doesn't waste any time hanging the dress up and running back down the stairs. She's stopped by Kirby and Shonda. "Girls I can't talk right now. Nicky is taking me out" Taffy yells and chuckles, running into the den.

Sabrina and Nicholas are sitting across from each other talking very low. She's only nodding her head listening to her son then she burst out laughing. "Oh yes, I agree with you one-hundred percent. While you are out I have a feeling that I need to check into something." Sabrina's thinking and looking at Taffy standing in the doorway."Who knows what foolish that dame mother has installed in that worthless brain of yours."

Nicholas turns around to see who his mother is looking at. "Let's go" He stands up and starts walking out the patio. Taffy is walking behind him still smiling. She runs to catch up with him so that she can walk beside him. Taffy reaches for his hand, only to get it slapped. Nicholas growls "Didn't I tell you not to f\*\*\*\*\*g touch me?"

Taffy jumps back, looking at him. then she looks at the building that he's walking in. "Why are we here?" She's asking looking at Dr. Clampette."

Nicholas ignores her. "Is everything ready?" He's looking at the doctor and Nurse Nelly.

"Yes Alpha" Dr. Clampette rolls his eyes at Taffy.

"Is what ready?" Taffy yells

Nicholas turns to look at her. "Isn't the plan for you to conceive quickly? So the good Doctor is going to give you an exam just to make sure that you're in good health before we proceed. Do you have any objections?"

Taffy shakes her head speed walking past him. He walks behind her into the exam room. She turn around looking at him confused.

"I've been betrayed too many times lately. So I'll be right here during this exam. I can't trust you to tell me the truth. But don't worry I won't look at your body. You don't have anything that I'm interested in." Nicholas points at the screen for her to change behind.

She walks behind the screen, more confused by his words. But she hurries to change and to get on the exam table. Dr. Clampette didn't waste any time examining and running tests on her. He cuts his eyes and frowns at Taffy several times. "Nelly do we have her medical records loaded into our system yet?"

"s\*\*t " Taffy mumbles

Nicholas hears her. He looks at her then his mind goes on the frowns that the doctor was giving her. He's wondering what's wrong.

The Doctor is reading Taffy's medical records and he shakes his head.

“So Doc are we going to be able to do artificial insemination?” Nicholas walk over to him

Taffy sits looking at him and yells “artificial insemination?”

“Yes, that’s the only we will ever have a pup. So take it or leave it. You can always go back home. The pack will still be mine.” He looks at her

“Nicky, I don’t believe you’re doing this” She’s still looking at him

“Why not, it’s not nearly as bad as you, your parents, and that man that used to be my father did to me. Didn’t I tell you not to call me that? ” He looks back at the doctor. “It’s there a problem with us proceeding with the procedure?”

Doctor Clampette looks at her. “Young lady just how many abortions have you had? From your medical records, it seems to have been quite a few. Some that weren’t done by a profession that your old pack doctor had to treat you for infection. When I examine you I saw some scar tissues that haven’t healed on your human side.”

Nicholas looks at her shaking his head with a huge grin “Answer the good doc”

“I don’t know what that has to do with anything” She’s sliding off the table

“Well, young lady your previous actions have a lot to do with you conceiving a pup. I have to be honest by the look of the scars it’s not looking too good.” Doctor Clampette is looking at an angry woman.

“I’m you Luna and you will address me as Luna” She yells as she’s getting dressed.

“Don’t take your frustration out on Dr. Clampette. All of this is because of your own doing. Doc, I need you to inform me only about the results. I have something to take care of.” Nicholas walks out of the exam thinking “That is the best news that I have had lately. I didn’t want my seed in her a\*s”

Inside the house, Sabrina is in Taffy’s room and it’s searching for anything that can help her son. She doesn’t have any idea what she’s looking for but she knows that Taffy and Penelope are up to something. Sabrina is in her closet.”I wonder what this trifling bitch planning on wearing to the party.” She unzips the garment bag. “Oh hell no” She takes the dress out of the bag



looking at it. The pouch that Penelope had given Taffy falls on the floor. Sabrina picks it up. "I knew they were up to something." Sabrina looks at the dress one more time shaking her head. "She's going to make this pack a laughing stock. I should say something to Nick. s\*\*t maybe just let her make a fool out of herself. But first, let me get rid of whatever this is." She put the dress back in the bag. Sabrina goes into her bathroom and pours powder into a container. She's trying to think of what she can put in the pouch for now. She ends up putting body powder in it and rushes back into Taffy's room and put the pouch back into the garment bag. "I'm watching you b\*\*\*h. You and that damn no good as mate of mine won't hurt my son again." Sabrina's thinking.

Taffy is in the yard sitting in the swing. She still can't believe that Nick is so disgusted with her that the only way he'll have a pup with her is through a procedure. Then it dawns on her that she might not be able to get pregnant. Taffy screams as tears are coming down her cheeks.

\*\*\*\*\*

Queen Pilar has been hands-on in organizing Winter's party. She's dancing around the hall to This Kiss By Faith Hill

I don't want another heartbreak

I don't need another turn to cry, no

I don't want to learn the hard way

Baby, hello, oh no, goodbye

But you got me like a rocket

Shooting straight across the sky

King Reese walks into the hall, smiles start dancing with her. At the end of the song, he pulls her into him, kisses her, and laughs after they release each other lips.

"Thank you for the dance my King" She gives him a peck on his lips

“My beautiful Queen, you’re welcome. It’s beautiful our daughter and her mate will love it. Her mate. Our little girl is fully mated and will be taking over next week. She’s gonna forget about her old man” He pouts

She laughs “Winter has spoiled you with those late-night rituals you two be having. I’m still processing that she and Shane are mated. But you never told me all the details about those assholes.” Now she’s looking seriously at him.

He sighs then shakes his head. “We still haven’t found out if Nicholas was involved in the negotiations of that damn deal. If not I feel that he should have talked to our daughter before he made his decision or just left her the hell alone. I still have a few choice words for that young man”

Pilar wraps her arms around him. “Dear, I’m sure we’ll get all the answers soon. But what worries me is if our daughter finds out that Nicholas was involved. Who knows how she’ll react. Even if she’s mated to Shane now. You know ego and pride can still be stronger. Hell I wouldn’t take it too kindly if I found out that I was rejected for a damn pack or anything else once I think about it”

“Oh sweetheart, this is some f\*\*\*\*d up s\*\*t. We’ll just have to sit back and watch it play out.” Reese kisses her forehead.

\*\*\*\*

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are discussing their victory over the battle they just fought. All three men are very impressed with Winter and the twins fighting skills. Shane laugh thinking about how Rieka preyed and then pounced on Noah’s wolf before she killed him.

“Too bad they ruin you and Winter’s night. The bright side of it is that those bastards won’t be coming after us or anyone else again. ” Dimitri pours three glasses of Bourbon.

Shane nods his head. “Yeah, I don’t have to worry about those two brothers coming after my father. Tomorrow I need one of you to list the land on the Alpha’s website. Here is the amount that I’m asking for it” Shane writes the figures on a post-it. “But run every offer by me.”

Gage looks out the window at some kids playing. “Damn the thought of leaving this place hadn’t occurred to me. s\*\*t, we were raised here. You and Star Eyes’ first kiss was here. Dimitri and my pups were born here.”

“Have you had enough of memory lane?” Dimitri laughs

“We do have some wonderful memories here. My place is next to Star Eyes. Her place is at the palace, so there is where we all belong. I’m sure that we’ll have a good and easy transition. I’ll announce the move to the pack in the morning. We’ll be moving there in four days. Star eyes want all of us to be settled before the party and the crowning.” Shane taps his desk, thinking. “I still can’t believe how great of a warrior my decile and beautiful Star Eyes is.”

“Shane have you thought about Nicholas being at the party? All Alpha’s and future Alpha’s were invited.” Gage takes a sip of the Bourbon.

“Star Eyes is mine now. As long as Nicholas remembers that he rejected her and stays the hell away from her then he and I won’t have a problem. His a\*s better not make one f\*\*\*\*\*g move. I’m still highly pissed off about the pain that she endure the other night. At long as he acts civil so will I” Shane clenches his fist and mumbles “Bastard”

On the patio Winter, Parker and Harper are eating cotton candy. Winter is in deep thought and she takes a deep breath. “Ladies something is bugging the hell out of me. I can’t quite put my finger on it. It’s as if I have forgotten something or something might happen. I’m not sure, just keep your ears and eyes open.”

“It probably has something to do with Nicholas and Loose Legs. I’m sure they’ll be there. If so what are you going to do?” Harper looks at her a little concern

Winter sits back in her chair. “First I’ll let old Bob know his place and who has the power. Also, tell him that with Laffy Taffy he might have gotta pack. But I have a kingdom.” She smirks

The twins are looking at her confused

Winter stands up looking at Shane walking their way. “If you ladies will excuse me. McDreamy and I are going to finish making out on the Ferris wheel.” She walks over to him. Shane gives her a peck on the lips and turns around for her to get on his back.

“What do you think she meant about a pack” Parker is still looking at Winter climbing on Shane’s back.

Harper shakes her head. "Damn that's why Nick rejected her and mated with Loose Legs. But how would Win know that?"

"Her birthday, she and Rieka must have gotta their powers to communicate with all werewolves. Oh, snaps." Parker yells and covers her mouth.

## Options

Early the next morning Shane is hovering over Winter with her legs on each of his shoulders. Both are moaning while moving their bodies in rhythm. She's digging her nails in his back while moaning his name. Shane licks his mark on her neck, thrusting her harder until they reach their high together. He collapses on top of her. "Star Eyes, If I die right now I'll die as the happiest man, hell the happiest person in the world."

Winter pecks his lips. She's about to say something when there is a knock on the door.

Shane smiles, and kisses both of her breasts. "come in" he winks at her.

Tonya walks into the bedroom with a tray and a crystal vase with two red roses. "McDreamy what am I going to do with you?" She's looking at the tray that Tonya has to sit across her leg. The tray has a Lemony Apricot Clafoutis, Blueberry parfait, soft scrambled eggs with Smoked Sablefish and Trout Roe, a carafe of coffee, and a flute of Mimosa.

"Just love me forever Star Eyes. That's all I want" Shane starts feeding her.

"I have always loved you, my handsome McDreamy. That won't ever change" Winter managed to say between him still feeding her.

"Same here Star Eyes, same here. " Shane kisses her forehead.

\*\*\*\*

Downstairs Sandra is back in the kitchen cooking breakfast. Patrice and Yolanda are setting the table. Dimitri steals a piece of bacon off of the platter that Tonya is sitting on the table Then he kisses Yolanda's forehead. "you could have stopped chewing while you were kissing me." Yolanda laughs.

"I couldn't help myself." Dimitri laughs. I'm not really looking for them to come down. But have you heard from the Alpha and Luna?" He looked at Sandra

“I just took them their breakfast. Alpha said that they will be having breakfast in their bedroom until further notice.” Sandra smiles while she places four plates on a tray. She’s taking them to Ariel, Cooper, Ciara, and Clay. They are having breakfast by the pool.

Gage walks in he wraps his arms around Patrice. “Are they picking on you baby?”

Patrice turns to face him. “Not yet. But it’s still early” She laughs looking at her sister.

Dimitri and Yolanda sit down. he’s fixing her plate.

Gage is looking around the kitchen “where are the kids? What about the twins.? I’m not looking for Shane and Winter to be down yet” He sits down fixing his mate and his plate.

Patrice is pouring four glasses of orange juice. ” The twins left out before daybreak. I don’t know where they were off to. The kids ate earlier. Now they’re in the playroom. Phoebe and Yasmine are watching Cocomelon. Dakota and Gabe are also in there.

Gage laughs ” I know they’re playing with their monster trucks”

” Of course, they are” Dimitri looks over at Dakari. “Man you better start walking. So they won’t be leaving you behind”

Dakari squeals and hits his high chair with his sippy cup.

Sandra walks out of the heading upstairs.

Gage clears his throat “Shane is announcing about the pack moving. He had said he wanted to do it this morning. But I knew that he wasn’t going to be up. Especially since after the battle last night. Then he and Winter were acting like teenagers on the Ferris wheel. I don’t know what time they came inside. After he commanded everyone to stay away from it. “

“He contacted me around one. I was on my way back from double-checking the border. s\*\*t I had forgotten they were up there” Dimitri is looking at Yolanda and Patrice. They are about to bust.

Gage chuckles.”Okay ladies I see your faces. what is it?”

“Are we moving to the palace?’ Patrice whisper yells

“Yes, we’re moving to the palace.” Gage shakes his head looking at the two ladies.

“But neither of you can say anything until Shane announces it” Dimitri is also looking at them They are dancing in their chairs.

Gage takes a deep breath.

“What’s wrong baby?” Patrice looks at him concerned.

“Memory lane. He’s upset about leaving all the memories.” Dimitri is picking his son up.

“Sweetheart leave him alone. “Yolanda gently slaps Dimitri’s arm

Patrice looks at Dimitri “yeah leave my man alone. He can be sad if he wants to.” She kisses his cheek.

“That’s enough of pouting. Gage put your big man brief or boxers on whichever one you wear. Cause I’m ready “Yolanda points at Gage.

Patrice kisses Gage’s arm and looks at her and mouths “me too” Then she looks at him. “Baby, we’ll make new memories. I’m sure there be some more asses to k\*\*l.”

All four laugh.

Gage nods his head.

“I can’t wait to officially meet the Luna Queen. She was totally kicking those rogues’ asses last night.” Yolanda hands Dimitri their son’s bib.

Patrice is loading the dishwasher. “Yes, she did. They all did. Damn, they weren’t playing around.” She remembers the incident from the other night. “Babe, what was wrong the other night? Alpha was angry as hell”

Gage walks over to her. “As much as I would love to tell you. I can’t discuss that.” He kisses her forehead.

“I understand. But if anyone is f\*\*\*\*\*g with our Luna. We’ll whoop their asses” Patrice looked over at her sister

“That’s right. Nobody will f\*\*k with our Luna.” Yolanda walks over to her sister and they fist bump.

Dimitri and Gage laugh

\*\*\*\*

Harper and Parker got up early so they can get some training in after video chatting with their mates. Now they’re walking out of the woods toward the packhouse. Harper noticed that her sister was quiet than usual. “Okay sis what’s on your mind?” she stops walking looking at Parker.

Parker also stops walking. “Shonda. Do you remember that night when Nick, Blake, and Hayden were at our apartment? I’m talking about the night that Nick was celebrating something about the dealership. I forgot what it was.”

Harper shakes her head. “Some of it. But go ahead”

“Shonda kept contacting Blake, trying to get him, Nick, and Hayden out of the apartment. You said that you thought you smelt that b\*\*\*h Taffy close by. Also, some other wolves’ scent was all in the mixed” Parker is looking at the house

“Oh yeah. I remember and still believe that she was in the building. Even Win and Nick were sniffing a couple of times. He looked concerned until the scent faded away. Nick stayed around for a while.” Harper starts back walking.

Parker walks beside her. “What if they were planning on kidnapping Win or k\*\*\*\*\*g her? That would have given her a clear shot at Nicholas.”

“Then we’ll just have to look into Taffy, her family, and her associates. That was two days before her birthday. So you might be on to something. Let’s not say anything to anyone yet. Because if that was her plan, it failed.” Harper’s looking at Winter and Shane walking on the patio

Winter is leaning over the rail and Shane is behind her with his arms around her. He kisses Winter’s head and walks back inside the house.

She sits down looking at the missed calls on her phone. Winter clears the list and erases the voicemail without listening to it. “That b\*\*\*h doesn’t have anything to say to me. How in the hell did she get my number? She has what she wanted. I didn’t fight her over it. But if she keeps this s\*\*t up. I’ll go back

and bump her narrow a\*s off. ” Winter is looking at the twins walking up the stairs. “I wonder if she’s the one that kept calling me and hanging up” Winter mumbles.

Harper and Parker sit down, drinking their bottles of water.

Winter smirks. ” I had a special invitation sent. I was told not too long after that it was delivered. My party is going to be one exciting night”

\*\*\*\*

Shane walks into his office, as soon as he sits down Gage walks in. “Damn man I didn’t expect to have so many offers for the land so quickly. But only one Alpha is willing to pay the asking price. The others are talking about negotiation.”

“Dame that is quick. Who is the Alpha that is agreeing to the asking price?” Shane picks up a folder off his desk.

“I don’t know. The pack is located in Jamaica. The Beta emailed me saying that if you agree that a local attorney will handle everything on the pack’s behalf.”

“Hell yeah accept it.” Shane smiles looking at Dimitri walking in with Dakari in his arms. His mind goes on him and Winter having pups. ” I’m looking forward to having pups with Star Eyes he’s thinking.

Dimitri lays a folder on Shane’s desk. “Here are the reports you asked for. Man, what do we call Winter? Luna, Princess or Queen?”

Shane sits back in his chair. “Now that is a damn good question. One that I don’t have an answer to it. But Star Eyes is all of those to me.” He looks at Gage. He notices that Gage is looking at a Black Olive tree.’ It’s a good thing that tree can’t talk. ” Shane laughs

“s\*\*t, I would be so deep in trouble. That was our first everything place. That’s where we all had our first kisses. Also, where some of the girls slapped us for stealing a kiss.” Gage laughs

“Valerie Osbourn was my first kiss. She was pretty damn good at it. I wonder whatever happen to her?” Dimitri laughs.



Gage chuckles. "Hell, I don't know. They left the pack when she turned seventeen. Poppy Lewis was my first kiss. Yep, Poppy"

Shane laughs. "Star Eyes was mine. I didn't kiss her. She kissed me." He chuckles rubbing his chin. "It was on my sixteenth birthday. I wasn't expecting it. She was twelve. Man, I was happy as hell that she kissed me. But I was nervous at the same time. I thought her aunt would find out and tell my father. I asked her why did she kiss me. She said because she might not ever get the chance to do it again." He shakes his thinking about the kiss. "Now back to business. Gage you'll have to take on more at the tv station. Dimitri the basketball team is your baby to deal with. I'm hoping the transition goes smoothly. It's going to be busy for a while after the move and the crowning. I want to be a good or better King than King Reese. I want my mate to be proud of me."

The two men walk over to Shane "we got your back as always" Dimitri put his hand in front of Shane. Gage put his hand on top of Dimitri. Shane balls his fist up and places it on top of theirs. Then they man hug. "Let's get some work done" Shane looks at the folders on his desk.

\*\*\*\*

Mimi, Beckie, and Holly are out shopping for dresses for Winter's party. Mimi has renamed it to bash the birthday. She held up a two-piece red halter top dress. "Look girls what do you think? The color fits the occasion. Blood red that matches our soon-to-be-dead Winter"

The two young ladies laugh

"It's perfect. Now, what did you get? Beckie is looking at Holly.

Holly holds up a blue thin-strapped bandage dress

"That's nice" Beckie holds up a short off the shoulder purple baby doll dress"

"Mimi is walking toward the register. "As you big sister. I just want to say that I approve of your choices. We'll be dressed to k\*\*I literally "

All three laughs

After shopping and picking up something to eat they arrive at their apartment. All three are looking around and sniffing. Someone has been there. Mimi

looks at her sister. “Were either of you expecting company. I can’t place this scent. It’s not a rogue.”

“Nope” Her sister sniffs, shakes their head

Now all three sisters are walking into their bedroom to see if anything is missing. “What the hell?” She yells looking at the front door. It has a gold knife stuck in it, holding a white envelope to the door.

Her sisters run out of their rooms. “What happened?”

Mimi pulls the knife out of the door and opens the envelope. Both of her sisters are looking over her shoulders. “That f\*\*\*\*\*g b\*\*\*h and those damn sidekicks. They’re really really rubbing me the wrong way. ” Mimi yells.

“What does it say?” Holly is looking at Beckie taking the letter from Mimi to read.

Hello Medusa, Brutus and Nero

I had to make sure that you and your pets remember my open invitation. I’m looking forward to the a\*s-kicking that you promised me. Harper and Parker want to make sure that your pets aren’t stuck up your a\*s. So they can have time to die. Now the knife is my gift o you three. It’s solid gold. My advice is to sell or pawn it. So that you all can eat a decent last meal and give those happy meals a break. Also, dress to die in, that came out the wrong way. I meant dress to impress then die.

Princess Winter Firewalker

PS. But you may call me Queen of death

“End of the letter”

“Those damn bitches” Beckie and Holly scream

Beckie picks up a throw pillow off the sofa. ” I can’t wait to get my hands on that damn Parker.” She throws it across the room.

“That b\*\*\*h Harper is mine. Holly yells

Mimi is clenching her fist. You both know the head b\*\*\*h is mine. Ms. f\*\*\*\*\*g goody goody”

Beckie and Holly are looking at the three happy meals sitting on the table, that they had bought earlier.

\*\*\*\*

“Oh hell yes. I did it” Irving yells, he’s reading Shane’s ad about selling his land. “I knew it. He and that arrogant bastard Copper got scared so they tucked their tails under them and ran away.”

“Loki who died?” Sabrina walks into his office.

Nicholas is behind her. “That or he has f\*\*\*\*d up someone else’s destiny. I know it can’t be mine since he has already done that.”

Irving points at them. ” You both should be glad that I did what I did. Shane is selling his land. We scared their asses and they ran for the hills. You young man you should be thanking me. Now we have the largest pack, and you’ll have an heir to take over one day.”

Nicholas leans against the wall and laughs. “Yeah, whatever. Shane isn’t the type to scare easy nor run. You’re still delusional. Before I forget why I can in here. There will be some members coming in here to pack your personal items up. You don’t need an office anymore. You’re just a regular member now. Remember I’m the Alpha now.

“You can’t do that to me” Irving yells

“Yes I can, I already have. From here on out you will refer to me as Alpha. Do not call me son again. Also, your deal Luna is sterile.” Nicholas laughs and walks out of the office

“Your deal Luna is sterile” Sabrina burst out laughing. “Penelope and Morlock pulled the wool over your eyes. Bye Loki” Sabrina walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is about to say something when four women walk into the office with boxes in their hands. “I don’t believe this bullshit. Nick is throwing me out of my office.” He mumbles and hits his desk

Options

Cooper and Ariel are walking around the yard talking about the years that they have lived there. He tells her about Nicholas rejecting Winter. Cooper tells her the details that Shane told him. Also that they don't know Nicholas's side yet. But he would bet everything that owns that Irving did something to force Nicholas into rejecting Winter.

Irving is an a\*\*\*\*\*e. Every year when we're at one of the balls he's always treeing me as if I'm a squirrel. All of these years I still don't know where he came up with his foolish notion that I was in love with him or that I'll mate with him. I have always treated him nicely. But he took my kindness for something that just didn't exist." Ariel rubs his arm "I still can't ask me to choose between you and him."

Cooper kisses her forehead. "I've always tried to be polite because of the situations and places that we are at. I know that he's my number one enemy. Our son, our Luna, and the pack took care of number two. I also know that Irving will come after me or our son one day. I have a feeling that is one of the reasons that he wants the biggest pack. Even if he is the biggest it still doesn't mean that his warriors are better."

She looks at him concerned. "I hope this foolishness isn't passed on to our sons."

"Shane has a good head on his shoulder. I have heard Nicholas has some good qualities. But after rejecting Winter I'm beginning to doubt that. Maybe one day the truth will come out about that." Cooper is looking at Shane and Winter. They are walking into the yard to make the announcement.

Shane has one of his arms around Winter's waist. She's looking around at the members smiling. He leans over to her ear. "I love you"

I love you more" She kisses his cheek.

The pack howls and claps looking at their Alpha and new Luna.

Shane winks at her then his attention goes to his pack. "Most of you already know the Luna. Yes, the rumors are true. My mate is the future Queen and that we'll be leaving here. That transition will take place in four days. Our land already has an offer on it. Which I have accepted. I'm hoping that all of you will go on this journey with us. We are a family. I don't want to lose any of you." He looks at her." Star Eyes is there anything that you would like to say?"

Winter nods.” I just want to say that as your Luna and when I’m officially Queen my door will always be open. Weather is just to talk or if you need help. I’m here. I hope to get to know those of you that I don’t.” She looks at him. “We hope to see all of you at our mating ceremony that will be held the first day that we arrive at the palace.” She looks at him and whispers “I want everyone to know that we belong to each other.”

He looks at her and smiles. “We always did Star Eyes”

Gage sees that Shane and Winter have forgotten about the members being here, so he dismisses them.

“Our last night here I have a surprise for you.” Winter has his hand leading him into the house. “No need to dress up. Just you and me, McDreamy”

“I love the sound of that.” Shane is wondering where she is taking him. But he decided that he wouldn’t ask. He smiles when he sees they’re walking into his office. Winter locks the door behind her.

“This might be our last chance to make love in this room. I want you to have a memory of it, well other than business.” She slides her dress off. She wasn’t wearing anything thing under it. Winter sits on the edge of his desk.

Shane undresses while looking at her with his right eyebrow raised. “Who am I to deny you.” He walks between her legs. “Now who is spoiling who” He softly takes her lips, as he pushes his hardness inside her.

Winter wraps her legs around him.

\*\*\*\*

Nicholas and Taffy are at the pack hospital. Dr. Clampette informed them that Taffy can’t conceive a pup. He said that after getting the test results back that all the test results confirmed that the infection had spread to her fallopian tubes and ovaries, known as pelvic inflammatory disease or PID as some people call it. Her wolf side healed not her human side.

Taffy kept looking at Nicholas for some kind of sadness or anything. But she never saw that.

All he did was nod his head. "Well, I kept my part of this f\*\*\*\*d up deal" Then he walked out of the hospital. "I'm glad I dodged that bullet. I didn't want a pup with her." Nicholas mumbles as he walks into this office.

Blake and Hayden are waiting on him. He looks at them "Please tell me that you have found my mate."

Both men shake their heads.

"Nick maybe you should stop looking for her. It seems as if she and the twins don't want to be found. But I have some members calling some packs looking for her. None of them has ever heard of her or the twins. It's as if they don't exist."

"Keep looking I have to make sure that she's okay. Not only me but Wilder is also worried about her and Rieka. He's acting weird as hell. Even talking a little off the wall." Nicholas sits back in his chair looking at Kim walking into the office with three glasses of iced tea.

"Don't be late" Kim laughs as she closes the door

As soon as the door closes he tells them about his and Taffy's appointment. They are just as happy as he is that he won't be having any pups with Taffy.

Taffy is in the hallway in front of Nicholas's office. She grabs Kim's arm "Do you think that you can f\*\*k around with my Alpha and I wouldn't find out." She raises her other hand to slap the lady. But is grabbed and someone punches her in her face. Taffy grabs her face looking at Sabrina. "I'm the Luna here now. You can't do that to me.'

Sabrina is standing over her. "b\*\*\*h, you were announced Luna by a fool. My son has already told you that you're a deal Luna and nothing more."

About that time Nicholas's office door opens and Hayden walks out. Blake and Nicholas are behind him. Hayden is looking at Kim. "what happened?"

"I know about you and this b\*\*\*h little meeting tonight. You would rather f\*\*k an Omega than me" Taffy yells looking at Nicholas but it's pointing at Kim.

Nicholas walks from behind the two men. "Yes, I would rather f\*\*k an Omega. Hell, even a rogue is better to f\*\*k than you. But right now you have a serious problem" He's looking at Hayden.

Hayden's wolf Shadow is trying to come out. He growls "If you ever touch my mate again I'll break your f\*\*\*\*\*g neck. My mate is not an Omega. But if she was she's still better than you would ever be,"

Taffy is stepping backward " You can't harm me. I outrank you."

Nicholas laughs. "Taffy that's where you're are wrong. If you would have stayed at your father's pack you would be an Alpha. But her I make the rules. As I have told you that is a deal, Luna. My mother is the official Luna here. Yes, my father announced you as the Luna. But I have contacted my pack that you have no statues. That also includes the pack that your father used to have. So you're just like my father a regular member."

Sabrina laughs. "If you touch or yell at any members. I'll make sure that you're punished. I've never liked you. Now I truly hate you. So get used to it. I'm watching your a\*s like a hawk."

Taffy runs down the hall.

"Well now she took that quite well" Sabrina walks down the hall in the same direction.

Later that evening Sabrina, Irving, and Taffy are in the den watching the Equalizer tv series with Queen Latifah. Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the room. Hayden rolls his eyes at Taffy.

Taffy turns her head looking back at the tv.

"Mother, I'm leaving for tonight. Hayden and Blake will be here if you have any problems." He cuts his eyes at Irving.

"Alpha we have called every pack. The Luna isn't at any of them" An older woman walks into the room looking at Nicholas.

"Thank you, Faith" Nicholas looks concerned.

Irving sits up yelling "Why are you looking for her?"

Nicholas smirks. "You're my father by blood. But I'm the Alpha here now. I don't have to explain myself to anyone. You can withdraw your money from my dealership if you like. It will go on without your funds." He looks at Taffy.

She's staring at him in disbelief. She can't believe that he's out there looking for Winter.

"Your a\*s better not say a damn thing." Nicholas is still looking at her.

Irving sits back in his chair, and mumbles "what has happened to him?"

"Alpha a letter from the King just arrived. It's for him" Liam is looking at Nicholas but points at Irving with his head.

Nicholas nods "you may give it to him."

What is with this a\*\*\*\*\*e? I'm still a damn Alpha" Irving yells snatching the envelope from Liam

"Liam from here on out refer to him as Mr. Irving or the old Alpha." Nicholas looks at his father.

Irving shakes his head "You're enjoying this."

"Yes and I'll end it soon. Remember you started this war between us. When you made that threat." Nicholas looks at his mother.

Sabrina didn't him look at her. She's looking at Taffy still staring at Nicholas because he's looking for Winter.

Irving opens the letter thinking "I can't believe this s\*\*t. What else can go wrong" He reads the letter. "The King has summoned me to meet with him before the crowning of the new Queen. I wonder what is that about?" He looks a little concerned. Irving looks at Sabrina.

"Maybe he has found out that you are an evil-doer and he wants to banish your a\*s" She laughs

Irving rolls his eyes at her then he looks at Nicholas. He has a huge a\*s smile on his face. "I wonder what is he up to?"

"Winter should be at the Queen's party. After all, she's an Alpha" Nicholas is thinking as he walks out of the room.

\*\*\*\*



Morlock is walking down the hall when he overhears Penelope and Taffy's phone conversation. He walks into the room and leans against the wall. Penelope's back is turned from the door. She jumps when she turns around and she a furious mate. She rushes off the phone.

"I knew that I was going to regret listening to your advice. Now I don't have a fuckling pack. Taffy is just as worthless as you. She can't even get pregnant. What is this about abortions and diseases? The apple didn't fall far from the tree on that." He yells

"Sweetheart calm down. Let me explain" She's walking over to him. Penelope reaches for his hand. He steps away from her.

He points at her. "You and that damn daughter of mine lied to me. I told Irving that she was pure. Because that is what you and the damn doctor told me. When I had her examined. Hell, I'm surprised he wouldn't want to back out of the deal. Then why in the hell would he? After all, I gave his son my damn pack."

Penelope tries to touch him again. Only to get pushed to the floor. "First I'm going to deal with that lying a\*s doctor. If I could k\*\*l you, believe me, I would. If you step out of line one time I'll have your a\*s killed. Be ready for it because I'll have another pack soon." He's looking down at her.

"Excuse me Alpha." Crystal looks on the floor at Penelope. "This was just delivered to you." She's leaving when he calls her name. She turns to look at him

"From here on out Muffy will be in your care. After all, she's your daughter also. This woman that we trusted to be our daughter's mother has no morals. We can't let her end up like Taffy. You'll move into the bedroom next to mine. Penelope will be moved to the bedroom at the end of the hall." He looks at the floor "Penelope you're dismissed"

She's looking up at him then she frowns looking at Crystal walking out of the room.

"Why would the King want to see me?" He mumbles while reading the letter.

\*\*\*\*

Shane is meeting with Gage, Dimitri, and Randy the pack's attorney. While Winter, Parker, and Harper are in the den.

"I'm not ripping up my damn gown over those dirtbags. Nope, not me." Parker repeatedly shakes her head. "I'll just have to s\*\*\*p before I shift."

Winter chuckles looking at Parker

Harper points at her sister. "Yea, I agree our gowns are gorgeous. But once you think about it. Finally having those damn sisters in our hands. Hell, it would be worth it"

Winter laughs. "I had a feeling that you two wouldn't want to ruin your gowns. I had the woman at the boutique send an extra gown for you both. to palace."

Both twins jump up and hug her.

Patrice and Yolanda walk into the room. But is about to back out. They are stopped by Winter. She invites them to join her and the twins. "I'm sorry that I haven't had a chance to meet either of you. She extends her hand to the two ladies as she introduces them to Parker and Harper.

An hour or so later Shane, Dimitri, and Gage walk into the den they find all five women laughing and talking. Shane is looking at her smiling. She looks up and sees him and smiles. He winks at her as he walks over to her. Shane takes her hands and pulls her up, then sits down and she sits on his lap. She turns to look at him. "I know. I'm yours forever" She's communicating with him through their link

He smiles and kisses her cheek. Shane told her through their link about the call that Gage had received from one of Nicholas's pack members looking for her. Gage told the woman that her Alpha's mate isn't there.

Optimus howls and hums in Shane's head.

"What the hell is wrong with him? Did he just hum" Shane's thinking

Options

Later that night after making love Shane and Winter are laying face to face wrapped around each other. They're discussing Nicholas searching for her. Neither one can figure out why is he having his members calling all the packs.

“Star Eyes did you ever reveal your name to him?” He’s looking at her concerned.

She shakes her head. “No, I didn’t. As far as I know, he still doesn’t know who I am. My father had commanded me not to let anyone know who I was. Even when Nicholas rejected me I still didn’t say my last name. Yes, I know that I was rejected for a pack. But I don’t know any of the details. Bob sure was happy as hell”

“Bob?” Shane leans his head back a little looking at her confused. “Star Eyes, who’s Bob? How did you find out the reason for your rejection?”

Winter laughs “Irving is Bob. He has a lot of stale jokes that are only funny to him. ” She stops laughing and looks at him seriously. “Igor, Irving’s wolf was concerned about Nicholas and Wilder. But I blocked him out because the reason why didn’t and doesn’t matter to me. My parents, especially my father always said that some people’s greed will get the best of them. That in the end, that person will always get what they deserve.”

Shane kisses her forehead. “Star Eyes I did hear a little bit about it. I was waiting until I had the full story before I told you. In case you had questions. I wanted to be able to give them to you. I wasn’t and never will keep anything from you. “

Winter moves closer to him. “I know that you won’t keep anything from me. Thank you for taking care of me the other night.”

I’ll always be open and honest with you. Good communication makes a relationship stronger.” He smells her hair. “Now are you going to tell me what you’re planning for me?”

She laughs’ “Nope If I tell you then it won’t be a surprise.”

“True but it is another ride on the Ferris wheel. Then we can go right now. Damn, I still can’t get over the things we did in that seat. That was one hell of a date night.” He’s still smelling her hair “We definitely have to take it with us.”

“Sorry to disappoint you but it’s not a ride on the Ferris wheel. I agree we do have to take it with us. But I promise you that you won’t be disappointed.” She slides out of bed and walks to the bathroom.

He's smiling looking at her beautiful naked body. When Optimus starts humming again. "Okay, now what is with you and this humming? You don't hum?" Shane is talking to his wolf

"Well now that we have our Star Eyes and Rieka why can't I hum. Especially now that we have everything that we ever wanted" Optimus fades out

Shane is repeating what Optimus told him. He's brought out of his thoughts when Winter straddles him. "Are you ready for round five, McDreamy?"

He pushes his hard shaft inside her hot cherry. "You tell me, Star Eyes" Shane winks at her

"Ooooh McDreamy" She moans as he flips her on her back

\*\*\*\*

The twins are in Harper's bedroom. They are on a portal call with their mates. All four of them are concerned about Taffy's connections with the rogues that were hanging outside of Winter and their apartment. Bronson has managed to find out through a relative that Irving and Morlock made the deal but forced Nicholas into it. What Irving used against Nicholas is unknown. Also, that Taffy is pee'd off because Nicholas refuses to share her bed. That Nicholas pack members don't recognize her as the Luna.

"Well, King Reese has ordered us to meet you all with some warriors. He doesn't want to take any chances since word has gotten out that a new queen is being crowned. He is concerned that some of his enemies have discovered that Winter is his daughter and might come after her. The King is also concerned because he doesn't know how many enemies Shane has. He just wants everyone here safe." Ace is looking at Harper smiling.

"That just you two excuses to see us sooner" Harpers smiles looking at the two men

Both men laugh "True"

"Ace and I do miss you two. I know that we came to visit you three weeks ago. But we can't wait to have you two home with us." Bronson winks at Parker

"Bronson is right. I'm going to see if I can get the names of the rogues that Taffy hangs out with. Just in case she decides on another attempt after finding

out who Winter is. I checked to see if Nicholas has RSVP. he and his father both have. But we'll make sure that security is tight for the party. " Ace smiles looking at Harper. "I miss you Kitten"

Harper smiles "I miss you too babe"

Parker blows Bronson a kiss.

He pretends to catch it and hold it close to his heart.

After talking for ten more minutes they say goodnight. Parker looks at Harper. What do you think Irving used to make Nick reject Winter?"

"I don't know but we'll find out. I'm just glad that Shane was and is here for her. Those two belong together. Hopefully, Nick won't cause any trouble." Harper is looking at her gown for the party.

"But as for Loose Legs, she better think again before she comes after Winter. Even though Winter is mated to her McDreamy she still owes that b\*\*\*h a good a\*s-whooping." Parker is holding up a pair of black leather Gucci 3 1/2 sandals.

"Oh hell yes. perfect." Harper reaches for the shoes. "If Winter doesn't want to get her hands dirty on the b\*\*\*h. I'll volunteer to beat the hell out of Loose Legs Taffy."

"Something just occurred to me. For some reason, I have a feeling that you don't have to volunteer. I believe that Winter is already planning that thang's demise." Parker laughs

\*\*\*\*

"Damn it Winter turn your damn phone on. Hell at least, you can return my call or text me that you're safe" Nicholas yells as he walks to the table to have breakfast.

Taffy looks at him and rolls her eyes. She's about to say something. But he looks at her. "Don't say a f\*\*\*\*\*g thing."

Sabrina chuckles looking at Taffy. "Son I'm sure that she's fine. She just needs some time to herself to comprehend all of this just as you and I do. To

be honest I don't think either of us can stomach this situation or these two for too much longer. She looks at Taffy and Irving.

Irving takes a deep breath looking at Sabrina. "Dear, I'm right here. Why are you speaking about me as if I'm not here?"

"That's because the man that I mated with years ago doesn't exist anymore. He has turned into a greedy bastard that will sell his son to the devil." She looks at him and points at Taffy.

Taffy's mouth is wide open looking at Sabrina.

Blake walks into the room. "Nick, can I see you for a minute?" He rolls his eyes at Taffy

Nicholas nods his head and stands up

"Oh Nick I'm going out for lunch with some friends" Taffy is talking to him but is still looking at Sabrina

He turns to look at her. "What you do is your business. If you need money then your s\*\*t out of luck. Mother, can you have someone bring my breakfast to my office?"

"Yes go ahead." Sabrina is getting up from the table. Nicholas looks at Blake "Tell me that you have found Winter."

Blake looks at him and motions with his head

Taffy mental screams

Irving is looking at Sabrina walking into the kitchen. He snaps his head looking at Taffy. "You're worthless. Hell even more worthless than that damn Winter. At least she was in the damn-giving mood. All your a\*s had to do was give my son an heir to the pack. I should send your a\*s back to your lying a\*s father and slutty mother. Just stay out of my damn sight. Don't do anything to embarrass us at the palace." He throws his napkin on the table and walks out of the room.

Taffy jumps up and runs down the hall. She's stopped by Kirby. "Why are you n such a big hurry?" Kirby loos at her.

"Nicholas is still looking for that b\*\*\*h" She screams.

Kirby leans closer to her. "From what I heard you have a bigger problem to worry about. It seems that you were behind that attack the other night. Now you all the members angry. By all, I do mean all. Your old pack is furious as ever because their friends and family were killed. Some say that you tried to seduce the Alpha and failed. They want to see you dead."

"s\*\*t" Taffy whispers but is mentally yelling.

"So it is true. I knew that you have done some pretty low things to get the Alpha. Not once did I think that you would start a war to f\*\*k the Alpha. I can't be seen talking to you." Kirby walks away shaking her head.

Taffy is looking around the hall to make sure that no one was around to hear the conversation. "I can't believe it. How in the hell did they find out?" She's walking toward Nicholas. "That is just a waste of time. I have to find a way to win him and that dame wolf of his over." She mumbles.

In Nicholas's office, Hayden was waiting on the two men. "When are we getting rid of that b\*\*\*h?" Hayden yells

"Soon. What did the prisoner say?" Nicholas sits behind his desk.

Hayden plops down in a chair. "The mother ordered them to attack us. Morlock wasn't aware of it. It seems that Penelope has always been controlling them to attack not only us. But also has some rogues friends. Dan the prisoner said that they had planned on kidnapping Winter. But never had the chance."

"I knew, Damn it that night at Cuddle Bugs I knew something was off. As for Taffy, I have a big-a\*s surprise for her. b\*\*\*h had her wolf Tunic try to seduce Wilder. Hell, he put her in her place fast as hell. But he's still acting weird. He also said that he'll never stop looking for Rieka no matter long it takes." Nicholas nods his head. "I agree with him."

Blake sigh before he looks at Nicholas. "We still don't have any news about her. But we found out that Shane Atkinson has found his second chance mate."

"Good for him I have always thought that he was a fair and good Alpha. I still don't know why my father detests him and his father. Who is she?' Nicholas is trying to call Winter again.

Blake and Hayden shook their head looking at him

“Damn it Cuddle Bug” Nicholas yells and rubs his chin. “Anything else?”

“Nope ” Both men are looking at him.

“Just find her. I can’t wait to see if she’ll be at the coronation I need her here with me now” He yells again

“Good luck” Blake is thinking, still looking at him

\*\*\*\*

At Shane’s pack, the members have been packing the main house before daylight. Now it’s the afternoon and the only room that hasn’t been packed is the bedrooms that are occupied. Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are doing the last official pack business. They have been in there all day. He’s looking at Tonya and Flora walking in to pack his office up.

“Well, now it seems real” Shane looks around his office.

Patrice packed our stuff last night. Man, she was like a tornado.” Gage laughs.

Dimitri laughs “Same with Yolanda you can tell that they are sisters. It seems that now that they have finally met Winter. They are more excited about moving.”

“What in the hell is that noise” Shane looks into the hall he sees Winter, Parker, and Harper walking past his office with several men.

Tonya looks at him “We can’t tell you”

“I want to know what Star Eyes is up to” Shane smiled “As your Alpha, I command you to tell me. “

“Sorry but your mate ordered me not to say a word to either of you ” Tonya looks a little nervous. She has never disobeyed him before.

Shane, Gage, Dimitri, and Flora are looking at her in disbelief.

“Oh s\*\*t that’s right Star Eyes is a higher rank than me.” he chuckles. “I’ll have to get used to that. But it’s all good. You both and your mates will be attending the event. Star Eyes and I will let you all know your ranks soon. She said that



she wants to speak to her father about a few details before we arrive.” Shane is looking at Winter walking back past his office. “What my beautiful Star Eyes doing. s\*\*t, should I be worried?”

Down the hall, the twins are telling Winter about the conversation that they had with their mates. “Okay do whatever you feel is necessary just make sure that we’re ready to leave here in the morning. Shane and I moved the day up since he sold his land quicker than expected. I need to discuss something with my father. I want to change the order of the crowning and my belated birthday party. ” Winter is rubbing her stomach with a slight frown

“Are you alright” Harper looks at her concerned.

“Yeah, I guess I’m having butterflies about the big day.” Winter rubs her stomach again and shakes her head.

Parker walks over to her. “Are you sure?”

“Girl yeah. Now did you get the song that I asked for?” She looks at Harper.

“Yep everything is ready” Harper is still looking at her worried.

“Good I’m going to my room.” She’s also communicating with someone through the link. She smiles.

What do you think that’s about?” Harper asks looking at Winter

“I hate to say what I think” Parker shakes her head looking at Winter than at her sister.

Harper turns to look at her. “Oh no”

When Winter walks into the room Shane is already there waiting on her. “I hope this is appropriate for my surprise.” he’s dressed in white jeans and a white tee-shirt.

“Perfect” she’s undressing.

Shane is looking at her confused “Star Eyes I’m feeling overdressed.

“Oh no, you’re perfect. This dress is not appropriate for the occasion. She slides on a pair of white shorts and a white crop top. “Now let’s go McDreamy” She takes his hand leading him out of the room.

Shane chuckle she leads him past his office into a room that has been emptied.

“Surprise” She yells as they walk into the room.

“Are you serious” He looked around a room that has been converted into a skating rink. “Oh, Star Eyes I haven’t skated since I did with you. I don’t know about this.” He’s looking at two pairs of skates on the floor beside a table.

“I promise I won’t let you fall” She kisses his cheek.

“Okay.” He laughs as they are putting their skates on.

Shane stands up and extends his hand to her and helps her up. He leads her to the floor and gives her a peck on her lips. Shane turns her around she lays her back against him. He has his left hand around her waist. His right hand is on her upper thigh. She lays her head back on his shoulder and right hand around his neck. As she starts slow dancing to Spend My Life With You, by Eric Bene’t and Tamia.

I never knew such a day could come

And I never knew such a love could be inside of one

I never knew what my life was for

But now that you’re here, I know for sure

I never knew ’til I looked in your eyes (oh, baby)

I was incomplete ’til the day you walked into my life, ooh

And I never knew that my heart could feel

So precious and pure, our love is so real

Can I just see you every morning when I open my eyes

Can I just feel your heart beating beside me every night

Can we just feel this way together ’til the end of all time

Can I just spend my life with you

After the song, she turns to look at him. "I love you, McDreamy. Thank you so much for loving me for me"

"I love you more than anything. You're my life, Star Eyes" Shane kisses her.

\*\*\*\*

The next day Patrice, Yolanda, Ariel, and Ciara are making sure that all the members of the pack are loaded and ready to leave. Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are talking to the warriors. Shane is also informing them that some of the royal warriors will be meeting them along the way.

After giving the pack their orders Shane walks over to Winter. She wraps her arms around him. "I should have told you who I was before we mated. Now you're leaving your home because of me."

"It wouldn't have made any difference. I'll follow you anywhere." He kisses her forehead.

Options

Irving storms into Morlock's office. "You bastard you lied to me. Your daughter isn't pure. She has screwed most of the young men in my damn pack. Taffy can't even produce a damn pup." Irving yells.

Morlock nods his head. "Hell, I was tricked also. By the woman that I called mate, Taffy, and that damn daughter. I only found out last night Only because I overheard the phone conversation. I didn't mean to deceive you."

Irving is breathing hard "Karma is a b\*\*\*h. Nicholas has stripped me down to a member. I don't even know if she gave me a rank. Hell, he even took my office. Sabrina has kicked me out of our room. Now the King has summoned me to meet with him the day of the coronation."

"Hold up a minute. "Repeat the statement about the King." Morlock sits up in his chair

Irving repeats what he said while looking at him confused.

"That's strange the King wants to speak with me also." He's looking at Irving's concern

“We haven’t done anything against the law. At least I know that I haven’t”  
Irving cuts his eyes at Morlock.

Morlock points at him. “Neither have I besides listen to my damn mate’s advice.”

“I guess we’ll find out soon.” Irving is looking worried.

Morlocks his head.

“What is the meaning of this?” Penelope walks into the office screaming  
“Crystal has re-done the menu. What right does she have?”

Irving cuts his eyes at Morlock

“Yes, I have given her that right and other rights. Since she’s over raising Muffy now. That includes the nourishing part You have the title as the Luna. But Crystal will be taken over the house duties of that title. After all, she deserves it. If you have any problems don’t discuss them with Crystal, bring them to me. Now that settles that.” He points to the door.

“s\*\*t man it seems as if we both are having mate problem” Irving is looking at a pissed-off Penelope storming slamming the door.

“Man if I had a wonderful mate like yours I would be happy as hell. Instead, I’m mated to a conniving wrench.” Morlock is looking at a picture that fell off the wall when Penelope slammed the door.

Irving tilts his head looking at him.

\*\*\*\*

Shonda is in the backyard finishing her pack duties. Taffy is standing on the patio watching her thinking .”Now I know that she’ll never stop talking to me. That dumb a\*s girl will do whatever I tell her to do.” She walks over to Shonda.

Shonda sits down “Well Luna, how’s everything going?’

“Not as I planned. I need your help” Taffy sits down beside her.

“Okay” Shonda nods her head.

“I have to give Nicholas an heir. Due to my human side having some health issues I can’t conceive.” Taffy is speaking in a soft sad tone.

Shonda frowns looking at her confused. “I’m sorry to hear that. I’m confused what can I do to help you with that?”

“I want you to sleep with Nicholas and get pregnant. I’ll raise that pup” Taffy pats her hand.

“Hell no,” an angry voice came from behind the two ladies.

When they turn around they see Blake, Nicholas, and Hayden. Shonda is looking at Blake shaking her head. “I wasn’t going to agree to do it.” Shonda’s shaking her head.

Blake grabs his mate’s arm. “Stay away from this trash. I have warned you that I’ll reject your a\*s so f\*\*\*\*\*g quick. She has already screwed up Nicholas and Winter’s life together. Now she’s working on yours.”

“It’s her decision to make not yours.” Taffy spits out, looking at Blake

Blake reaches for Taffy’s neck. But Taffy falls to the ground trying to duck him.

Nicholas walks closer. “Get this in your head. I never wanted nor will I have a baby with you. I would never lay with you or any other woman that I don’t have feelings for. So give it up. Go get your hair, nails, or something done. Hell, you can’t represent my pack at the palace looking like that. You look like shit.” He walks away.

“Stay the hell away from my mate.” Blake still has Shonda’s arm, as they are walking behind Nicholas.

Taffy is patting her uncombed hair. “what’s wrong with my hair and the way I look?” she mumbles.

When Nicholas walks inside the house. He’s met by Irving. He had gone to the bank after leaving Morlock’s. “What the hell did you do with my money?”

Nicholas doesn’t stop walking. “That wasn’t your money. That money belongs to the pack. Since I’m the Alpha I’m the one that has full control over those accounts. You were so busy destroying my life that you forgot about that little

detail. But at least you have your personal investments to live off of. Is there anything else?"

"Damn it son' I'm your father. At least look at me" Irving yells

Nicholas stops walking and looks at him "The moment that you forced me to reject Winter you were no longer my father. Don't call me son again. Which I have told you before. I hope I don't have to repeat myself. Now if you will excuse me I have something important to take care of."

I take it that you're still trying to find that b\*\*\*h" Irving smirks.

Nicholas grabs him by his neck with both hands"Arrgogrant bastard. Don't ever speak about Winter like that again. You only get one warning. Next time, I'll k\*\*l you. Sure it will hurt my mother. But she'll live and her next mate will be a hell of a percent better than your a\*s is." He's looking into gasping Irving's eyes. "You are a good fighter. But remember I'm better"

"Oh, my" Sabrina mumbles when she walks into the room looking at Irving dangling in the air.

Nicholas releases his hold on him. Irving falls to the floor.

Irving is on the floor trying to catch his breath looking at Nicholas.

Nicholas is walking out of the room with Hayden and Blake is still pulling Shonda behind him.

Sabrina walks over to Irving, looking down at him. "Well, well, well it seems that my son told you. It seems that you might have underestimated Nicholas." She chuckles and walks out of the room.

Irving is finally able to breathe again. He's looking in the direction that Nicholas walked in. "Nicholas has lost his mind" he whispers yelling. he can't believe that his son just choked him. He has forgotten about the money situation.

\*\*\*\*

Ace, Bronson, and one hundred warriors meet Winter, Shane, and the others about an hour from the palace. After unwrapping from around their mates the twins ride with them the rest of the way.

The palace finally comes into view. Winter looks over at Shane. "We're home McDreamy"

"I have been here three times. Not once did I know that you lived here. Or that I would be calling it home" He's looking at King Reese, Queen Pilar, Autumn, and Sacha waiting by the door. Shane has met the King and Queen before but not Winter's sister and brother.

When the Suv stops he opens the door and steps out. Winter steps out of it and kisses his cheek. "Welcome home, my love. You're finally where you're supposed to be."

Shane smiles at her thinking "Damn I love this woman."

Autumn and Sacha run to meet them. They hug their sister. "Well, sister your McDreamy is just as handsome as you said. Congratulations on mating" She looked at Shane

"Thank you" Shane chuckles

"Congratulations. I'm so glad you're home. Don't leave like that again" Her brother points at her.

Winter laughs "I'll try not to."

Sache looks at Shane. "I'm glad there's another man in the family. Father and I are always outvoted."

Shane is looking at the ten-year boy. "We can't have that"

"Let us through" King Reese chuckles as he and the Queen are approaching them.

Winter hugs her parents. Shane is about to bow but is stopped by Reese. "No need for that son. Come on in. Ethan and Vickilynn will get everyone situated. Let's spend a little family time together before your ceremony."

"Yes sir" Shane is looking at his parents, and Uncle Clay and Ciara walk over to them. Ciara hugs the couple. Autumn and Sache hug her.

"I still can't believe that my sister was able to keep a secret this long" Reese kisses Ciara's forehead.

Ciara gently punches Reese's arm.

They walk into a large formal living room. "Well now. My mate didn't give me a chance to get a word in. Welcome to the family." Pilar hugs Shane. "I'm sorry but my mate seems to have forgotten that you two have to get dressed. So Ace will show you where to change. I'm going with your mate"

Shane looks at Winter, takes her hand, and pulls her into him. He buries his head in her neck and kisses his mark. "See you in a few minutes. Hurry up I don't like being away from you."

Winter runs her hand through his hair. "I don't like being away from you either." She kisses his head.

Her brother and sister are giggling. Everyone else is looking at the couple grinning.

While Winter and Shane are getting dressed for their Mating Ceremony. Everyone else is getting acquainted.

A little over an hour. Shane is standing in the hallway with Gage and Dimitri. He's waiting for Winter. He's a little nervous. Gage and Dimitri are laughing at him.

"Man this isn't your first rodeo" Gage laughs

Dimitri is straightening out Shane's bow tie. "Gage is right, So just calm down."

"True, but this is my first official mating ceremony. When I mated with Jackie, I just announced her as the Luna. But this is different " Shane smiles looking at Winter walking his way.

She wearing a white off-the-shoulder Oscar de la Renta gown. Her hair is pinned up "Wow," Shane mumbles still looking at her.

Winter smiles and mouths "You're so handsome" She's looking at Shane. He's wearing a white Bottega Veneta tuxedo, white shirt, and a light gold tie.

He meets her and takes her hands and gives her a peck on her lips "I don't want to mess up your makeup. You look amazing"



“Thank you. You look amazing too” She’s looking at her sister waving for them to come on. “It seems that Autumn wants us to hurry up.” She laughs as they start walking behind her sister and brother.

Autumn and Sacha are carrying two white candles as they lead them to the balcony. She and Shane look at the yard. It’s covered with members of his pack and the royal pack. A microphone is in front of the couple.

King Reese, Queen Pilar, Autumn, and Sacha are standing beside Winter. Cooper and Airel are standing beside Shane. All higher ranks are also on the balcony.

Reese is looking at the crowd in the yard. “Today our future Queen and future King are committing themselves as one in front of you. As we share this special time with them. I just have a few things to say. The Queen and I are delighted that Alpha Shane Atkinson and our daughter have finally joined as one. They have loved each other for years. Now that they are as one no one can ever come between them.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane and nods his head.

Shane takes a 6-carat heart-shaped platinum diamond ring out of his jacket pocket. “Winter Pilar Firewalker I accept you as my best friend, my mate, my lover, my Luna, my equal, and my future Queen.” He slides the ring on her finger.

“It’s beautiful” she whispers. She turns to her sister. Her sister hands her a platinum modern princess cut diamond band with 49 diamonds in it. “Shane Justice Atkinson, I accept you as my best friend, my mate, my lover, my Alpha, my equal, and my future King.” She slides the band on his finger.

Shane leans closer to her looking into her eyes. “I love you, I’ll always protect and cherish you forever Star Eyes”

“As I will you. McDreamy I have loved you since the first time I saw you” Winter places her lips on his. Shane wraps his arms around her and pulls her closer to him.

The crowd is howling and cheering while Winter and Shane are kissing.

Options

It's the morning of the coronation, Winter is informing her parents of the changes that she wants to take place. "This is certainly different. But I take it that you have your reason." Her father narrows his eye looking at her.

"Yes, father I do. I want everyone to make no mistake in knowing that Shane is their King and my mate." She's looking at her father.

"Okay, I'll agree if your mother does." He looks at Pilar.

Pilar is repeatedly nodding her head smiling at Winter. "I must say that if I'm right about what our daughter's intentions are then I agree and I love the idea."

"Thank you, mother, father. Now I have a lot to do before the fight tonight." Winter walks out of the room

Her parents are looking at one another, mumbling "Fight"

Winter is met in the hall by Parker and Harper.

"Do you really believe the sisters will show up?" Harper is looking at the back of Winter's head.

Winter turns a little to look at her. "If they don't then we'll just have to go to them"

"Can we k\*\*I Loose Legs tonight also?" Parker closes the door to Winter's private training room.

"No, that thang still has some time left. She's Nicholas's problem for now. But her number will come up soon. You two and your mates are on the right track regarding Laffy Taffy. I want every one of those damn rogues dead that came after me." Winter is practicing her low roundhouse kick

The twins are looking at her confused. They thought that they had blocked that information from her.

She looks at them. "You two had your links open when you were talking with Ace and Bronson. I had to end up blocking you all out. McDreamy and I were making love. Parker was thinking about k\*\*\*\*\*g Nicholas and Taffy. Harper, you want to hang Nicholas up by his testicles."

"Damn why didn't I think of that" Parker slaps her sister's shoulder.

Harper laughs "That's the best way"

"I can't be mad at Nicholas that would mean that he has power over me. I can't allow that. I'm sure he had his reason for rejecting me. What he and I had is over with. I gave him a chance to explain to me. But he rejected me with one sentence and followed it up with he's mating with Taffy Tuttle. All of that is behind me. Most importantly I don't want Shane to feel my anger. His anger is enough. The pain I went through that night. Shane still hasn't gotten that out of his head." Winter looks between the twins.

"So, you just going to forget what that bastard did?" Harper yells

Winter shakes her head laughing. "Are you crazy? Forgetting never came out of my mouth. One day I'm sure I'll forgive him. But I'll never forget it."

The twins are looking at her confused.

Down the hall, Shane is meeting with Gage and Dimitri. Shane knew that the two men are concerned about their ranks. "You two are still my Beta and Delta. The only that has changed is that Star Eyes has her team and I have mine. As for Ace and Bronson. They are also higher ranks warrior and hunter."

"Since there are more of us this will also free up some time. Dimitri and I will be able to focus on the station and the basketball team. You won't be going anywhere alone. This is going to work out fine." Gage looks at Dimitri.

"More protection. Hopefully don't have to deal with any nasty a\*s rogues. Damn, I hate those bastards." Dimitri turns his nose up shaking his head.

Shane sits up closer to them. "Optimus is acting weird. He's humming all the damn time. Hell, he talks in riddles instead of just telling me what is going on with him. Has this ever happened to either one of you?"

Both men nod their heads laughing. Shane is looking at them concerned because he's worried about his wolf.

Dimitri stops laughing "It's nothing to worry about. Does Winter smell a little different?"

Shane nods his head looking at Dimitri. "Yes, her scent is more s\*\*\*\*l arousal than usually. Cinnamon, chocolate, and vanilla. Damn, Star Eyes smells so much sweeter now. But what does that have to do with Optimus?"

Gage walks over to Shane and pats his back. "My dear Alpha. Your mate has a pup in the oven. Our wolf side knows it before our human side does. By you two being Alpha's they know it quicker than other wolves."

"Star Eyes is pregnant?" Shane yells, sitting back in his chair with a huge smile. "My Star Eyes is pregnant." He jumps up "I'm going to be a father."

\*\*\*\*

Shonda is in her and Blake's bedroom. He has given her one ultimately. If she continues to socialize with Taffy, he's going to reject her. She doesn't want to lose her mate or her friend. The bedroom door opens and Kirby walks into the room.

Kirby tells her about Taffy was the one that was behind the attack on the pack the other night. But Shonda doesn't believe her.

"Keep believing and following that crazy b\*\*\*\*h Your a\*s will end up dead"  
Kirby walks out of the room.

"Taffy has done some crazy things before. But I'm sure she would do something like that." Shonda mumbles as she walks out of the door. She sees Taffy on the phone. So she walks over to her.

Taffy's back is turned away from her. "Find Winter and k\*\*l her. That's the only chance that I'll have for Nicholas to be mine"

Shonda covers her mouth to keep from gashing. She slowly steps back. Then Taffy turns around looking at her. She hangs the phone up still looking at Shonda

"I was looking for Blake. Then I saw you here over here. Have you seen him?"  
Shonda looks down the hall, not making eye contact with her.

"Taffy shakes her head still looking at her. "No, I was on my way to my room to start getting dressed for the coronation when my mother called."

Shonda starts walking downstairs. "Have fun tonight. Now, where has my mate run off to?"

Taffy walks over to the top of the stairs "It's time for Ms. Nosey to have an accident."

Shonda runs into Blake's office, but he wasn't there. Then she sees Hayden. She runs over to him and pulls him into the office.

"Damn girl. What the hell is wrong with you?" He snatches his arm from her.

Just as she is about to say something Nicholas and Blake walk in. Blake is looking at her "What have you done now?"

Shonda shakes her head and runs over to the door closing it. All three men are looking at her wondering "what the hell is her problem," She turns to look at them. "I overheard Taffy on the phone. She told someone to find Winter and k\*\*l her." She whispers yells looking at Nicholas.

"Damn it. that's it" Nicholas yells and clenching his fist. "It's probably those damn rogues that were hanging around Cuddle Bug's apartment. Those bastards are dead when I find out who the hell they are."

Hayden is also clenching his fist. "Can we k\*\*l her now?"

"No, because we don't know who in the hell she was talking with. I need to know that Winter is safe. Then I'll deal with Loose Legs Taffy." Nicholas looks at his watch. "It's time to put on another act. I've to get dressed so we can be on our way to the palace."

"Blake points at his mate "See what being around her a\*s will get you."

Shonda nods her head, she's looking scared.

\*\*\*\*

Irving is already dressed and is in the den waiting on Sabrina, Nicholas, and Taffy. He's still trying to figure out why King Reese wants to talk to him and Morlock. At first, he didn't think too much about it. Other than the King heard that the pack has more members. But now he's worried. He's brought out of his thoughts when Sabrina walks into the room. He smiles looking at her

dressed in a beige round neckline gown. It's embellished in floral beading around the shoulders.

Sabrina glances at him while walking over to the bar. "By the silly smile on your face, I take it that you like my dress."

"Sweetheart just because we'll have our difference right now. That doesn't mean that you're not my mate or that I don't think your not gorgeous or sexy." Irving smirks. He stands up looking at her. "How do I look?"

Irving is wearing a black tuxedo, white with a black bow tie

"Since we're being honest. I have to admit that you do look good in your tuxedo." She downs a shot of whisky thinking "I hope that b\*\*\*h doesn't wear that damn dress."

Nicholas walks into the room dressed in a Silver Ghepardo Dinner Jacket by Sebastian, white pants, a silver shirt, and a white and silver bow tie. "Where is that damn woman?" He sees his mother and Irving looking in the hallway shaking their heads. Nicholas turns around to see what they're looking at. "I don't believe this shit." He yells looking at Taffy in the red strapless mini dress that she and her mother brought the other day.

"How do I look" Taffy smiles looking at him.

"Like Bozo the f\*\*\*\*\*g clown. It's too late for you to change now. Just keep your damn distance from me." Nicholas walks past her shaking his head.

Sabrina is laughing, as she walks by her.

Irving shakes his head, closes his eyes, and opens them. "Damn it's still here" He walks over to her. "Our pack is going to be a f\*\*\*\*\*g laughing stoke. Bring your a\*s on here" Irving frowns looking at her and down

Taffy looks at him then at herself and mumbles. "I thought that I look good.

\*\*\*\*

Winter and Shane are in the tub taking a bath. She's laying between his legs with her head against his chest. He's rubbing her flat stomach. "Star Eyes tomorrow you and I need to see your physician."

She turns to look at him "Why? There isn't anything wrong with me"

He smiles. "If Optimus and I are correct. We have a pup on the way." Shane kisses her forehead.

Winter smiles. "Oh, that explains the reason I have been feeling a little off. Okay. That stops my glass of champagne." She frowns and turns around laying against him again.

"A tiny sip. Just during the toast." Shane kisses the back of her head. "I'll drink the rest of it for you."

"McDreamy we're going to be parents" She chuckles.

"Yes, Star Eyes, we are." Shane kisses her neck, and he sucks on his mark. Winter lifts and slides down his hard shaft. Both are moaning while moving their body. Shane gets on his knees, holding Winter with his hardness still inside her. She holds on to the side of the tubs, moaning Shane's name while she comes. He thrusts her fast and harder. "Winter, baby I'm coming" He moans as he releases his fluids.

"Star Eyes, on my beautiful Star Eyes" He whispers as he kisses her back. He turns her to him. " I love you"

"I love you more" She lays her head on his shoulder.

He tightens his hold on her. "I don't believe that's possible."

\*\*\*\*

Harper is wearing a white sleeveless gown with a halter neckline and a high slit on the right side of it. Ace whistles when she walks into the throne room. He's wearing a white tuxedo with a gold bow tie. She giggles "Do you know why we were ordered to come in here?"

"No, I was about to ask you the same thing. I was with the guards giving them orders when I was told to come in here." Ace is looking at Parker and Bronson walking in.

Bronson is also wearing a white tuxedo with a gold bow tie. Parker gown is a white one-shoulder with a high slit on the right side.

King Reese and Queen Pilar walk into the room. "Well, it seems that the guests of honors are late. He looks at his watch.

Queen Pilar is wearing a white strapless embroidered organza gown with 3D appliques. King Reese is dressed like the other two men in white tuxedo and gold bow ties.

“No father we’re on time.” Winter laughs as she and Shane walk in.

Her mother walks around them. “My, my, my, you two look stunning” She’s still looking at them. Winter’s gown is a gold deep v neck, one-shoulder sequin gown with a side skirt slit that shows off her beautiful legs and a pair of diamond 3 ½ heels sandals. Shane is wearing a gold Prince-style tuxedo.

“Thank you, mother” Winter and Shane smile looking at her.

“I like the sound of that.” Pilar winks at Shane.

Everyone laughs. As Gage, Patrice, Dimitri, and Yolanda walk into the room. The two men are also dressed in white tuxedos. Yolanda gown is white spaghetti straps that lace up in the back and slits on the right side. Patrice’s gown is a white off-the-shoulder scuba crepe.

King Reese waits until everyone is situated “Now I’m sure you all are wondering why we are here. It seems that our future Queen wants to change the order of the coronation. Usually, she would be the only one being coronated. But tonight, we’ll be crowning both.

Shane and the others look at her confused.

“She wants our new King to have that moment as well. “He looks at Shane and smiles.

Shane looks at her shaking his head. “Star Eyes, no you were born for this moment.”

She kisses his cheek. “True I was. But I want everyone to see the man that I love as not only my mate but as my and their King.”

“If that is what you want. Okay” Shane kisses the back of her hand

Winter winks at him. “Yes, it is, my love”

\*\*\*\*



Tonight is the night that I finally get to k\*\*l that b\*\*\*h. I've hated her since the first grade. Hell, she always thought that she was better than me." Mimi is looking in the mirror and talking to herself. "Damn girl you look hot. s\*\*t your scorching"

Holly walks into her room "do you think this is a trap? The more I think on it I'm not feeling comfortable with going to this damn thing"

Mimi glances at her through the mirror. "You're just being paranoid. Winter may be a b\*\*\*h among other things but she's not like us. She'll keep her word."

Beckie dances into the room yelling. "Damn you two look good. Let's go get our party on"

Mimi picks her purse up then she points at her sisters "Remember do not challenge either of them until the b\*\*\*h is crowned Queen. I want to be known as the one that killed that bitch."

\*\*\*\*

Two hours later Nicholas, Sabrina, Taffy, and Irving just arrived at an already filled hall. Nicholas is looking around for Winter. He sniffs and shakes his head looking at his mother. "She's not here. I don't smell her"

"Son, since you marked that thang backed there. Winter mating scent isn't the same to you." Sabrina looks at him concerned.

"I know but I was just hoping" He's looking around again.

Taffy is looking around the decorated hall. "Damn it's so beautiful." She's walking behind Nicholas and Sabrina turning around in circles.

Irving is walking a good distance behind the three of them. But mostly trying to keep a safe distance from Taffy. Everyone is looking at her snickering.

Gage points at Nicholas with his head. Dimitri looks over at him then he sees Taffy. She's walking beside him trying to take his hand. Nicholas hits her hand. "So, she's the one that he rejected Winter for"

Patrice and Yolanda look in the direction that their mates are looking. Patrice leans closer to Gage. "Oh, now I get it. That night he and that b\*\*\*h was doing the damn deed. That's why Shane was pissed"

"Yes, but do not repeat that" Gage narrow his eyes at her.

"That bastard" Yolanda whispers yells "What in the hell is she wearing? A trick dress."

Dimitri sees the three sisters 'Well then we have four trick dresses in here" He points at Mimi, Holly, and Beckie.

"This is going to be one hell of a night" Gage is looking at Nicholas thinking "he's looking for someone. Maybe he has discovered who Winter is."

Irving walks over to Morlock. Just as he's about to say something. Ethan walks over to them and escorts them into a room where King Reese is waiting for them.

Reese is looking out the window when Morlock and Irving walk into the room. He turns to look at the two men thinking "Scum bags"

"Your Highness" Both men bow.

He looks at them up and down. "Do not sit down this won't take long. You both make me sick. I do mean sick as hell. Especially you Morlock." Reese points at him

"But sir what have we done?" Morlock looks at him confused.

Reese shakes his head and chuckles. "You went against the Moon Goddess. Did you two think that I wouldn't hear of this nonsense. Irving, you sold your son for a pack. How's that working out for you?"

Both men are now looking a little nervous.

"Irving, you have never been a loss for words. Morlock should I be speaking with Penelope instead of you? After all, I see that she seems to not only have your balls in her hands but also your tongue. Did either of you ever think about the young lady's pain and suffering? There's no need to answer that because I already know the answer to it. That is a big a\*s hell no. Let me tell you both something is a damn good thing that I won't be King as of tonight. That just

saved your lives or did it. I would suggest that you two watch your backs. I have a strong feeling that the Queen will be watching you two. Morlock now your just Morlock. Not Alpha because you don't have a pack. Irving how does it feel to now have the largest pack, but it isn't yours? Get the hell out of my sight before I k\*\*l both of you bastards" Reese points at the door.

Irving looks at the King then he turns to walk out of the room "I couldn't let my son be mated to that low life"

Reese's head snaps he rushes over at him and grabs him by his neck. "Low life? You son of a b\*\*\*h. How dare you? I should snap your f\*\*\*\*\*g neck" He's squeezing his neck.

Ethan chuckles and takes his time walking over to the two men. "Your Highness, he's not worth it. He'll be eating his words soon."

"We'll meet again. Next time I won't be the King. So be ready for me" Reese releases his grip. "Now get the hell out of my sight before I change my mind and k\*\*l your a\*s."

Irving is holding his neck as he and Morlock walk out of the room. "Damn what in the hell is his problem? He sure is taking this s\*\*t personal" Irving mumbles.

## Options

In the hall, Taffy grabs a glass of champagne. Sabrina looks at her and shakes her head. "Why don't you go join those three whatever they are. It seems that you're in their class. The low class I should say."

Nicholas nods his head." That's for sure." He notices that Gage and Dimitri are staring at him. He brushes it off when he sees Irving walking toward them holding his neck. He looks at him "Who tried to k\*\*l you?"

"The damn King." Irving looks at him confused

"Too bad he didn't succeed." Nicholas walks off.

Mimi, Holly, and Beckie are winking and blinking at every man they see. Beckie is looking for Parker. "Where are those bitches?"

"More than likely they're with the new Queen." Mimi winks at Nicholas.

He shakes his head “Hell no” he starts walking then he stops. Wilder tells him that Rieka is close by. Nicholas tells Wilder that they’ll find them.

Trumpets start playing and the curtain that has been closed is opening. King Reese and Queen Pilar are facing the crowd. Nicholas glances over at a man and woman that is sitting in throne chairs facing the King and Queen but he walks away.

“It gives Queen Pilar and I great pleasure and it’s our honor to crown our daughter and her mate as the new Queen and King of All Werewolves.” He looks at the couple.

Mimi sticks her hand in her mouth pretending to be gagging. Holly and Beckie laugh. Taffy is looking around the room trying to find Nicholas. He’s still looking for Winter. Irving and Morlock are staring at Reese. Sabrina is looking at Penelope. She has taken a seat at one of the bars, drinking.

“Will you two solemnly promise and swear to govern all werewolves in the world according to our laws and customs? Use your power for Law and Justice.” Reese looks at them

“We solemnly promise so to do” Winter and Shane join hands and look up at her father.

He and Pilar take their gold diamond crowns off their head. They place them on the couple’s heads. Reese smiles. “May we present to you your new King and Queen. King Shane Justice Atkinson and our daughter the Queen\_”

“Winter” Nicholas yells looking at her.

She and Shane turn around to look at him for a second. Then Winter looks at her father. “Please continue.”

“Our new Queen Winter Pilar Firewalker” Reese is looking at Nicholas walking their way. But he’s stopped by Ace, Bronson, Gage, and Dimitri.

Gage leans over to him “This isn’t the right time and place.”

Nicholas is clenching his fist looking at Shane and Winter as they turn around to face the crowd.

Taffy is repeatedly shaking her head, looking at Winter in disbelief.

“What the hell?” Irving yells looking at Winter and Shane.

Sabrina walks beside Irving. “So, your obsession for power got the best of you.” She laughs and walks away.

The three sisters are looking at Winter, Shane, and Nicholas, wondering what is going on.

Harper and Parker are looking at a furious Nicholas. “Maybe we should show him a little sympathy” Parker looks at her sister.

“Sure, sympathy our way. Let’s go” Harper laughs

Shane and Winter are walking to the center of the floor to dance. Because You Loved Me by Celine Dion

For all those times you stood by me

For all the truth that you made me see

For all the joy you brought to my life

For all the wrong that you made right

For every dream you made come true

For all the love I found in you

I’ll be forever thankful baby

You’re the one who held me up

Never let me fall

Shane bows to Winter as she curtsies to him. She smiles. “I love you, my King”

He pulls her into him “I love you more, my Queen” Shane and Winter kiss as they are dancing.

Nicholas hasn’t taken his eyes off Winter. He didn’t notice that the twins are standing on each side of him.

Parker leans over to him. "Winter and Shane make a lovely couple. Don't they?"

He looks at her and rolls his eyes. "How long have they been mated?"  
Nicholas looks back at the couple dancing.

"My turn." Harper looks at her sister. "A day or so after all the damn pain you caused Win for f\*\*\*\*\*g that thing that you rejected her for."

"s\*\*t" he yells rubbing his chin. "f\*\*k"

After the dance Winter and Shane are holding hands and walking around greeting people. Shane sees Irving, he lets out a low growl.

"Shall we greet Bob?" She laughs

"Only if I can break his f\*\*\*\*\*g neck if he says one damn word out of line."  
Shane is still looking at Irving.

"Yes McDreamy, you may. After all, you are the King" She kisses his cheek.

Irving sees them walking his way. "How in the hell could I have been so stupid" He's thinking. When Igor his wolf surface. "Because you're bullheaded. I tried to tell you. But you were head strange on mating out pup to that harlot. Now Nicky hates us." Igor disappears.

"Irving" Shane looks at him up and down.

Winter smirks. "Well Bob, If I remember correctly, you said that you had the power. As I remember right, I asked you were you sure. Do you still believe that you have more power than me?" She laughs looking at him.

"About that, I'm sorry about that" Irving smiles at her.

"Don't worry about it. Just think you and your son rejected me for a pack. When I have a kingdom. The man that I love beside me." She kisses Shane's cheek. Then looks over at the three sisters. "Well, I have to go whoop Medusa's a\*s now."

"Star Eyes, who is this Medusa?" He's looking at Harper and Parker walking toward them.

“Medusa is a childhood rivalry. That has always been in a hurry to die. This won’t take long” Winter looks at the sisters and then points at a door.

“Be careful” He touches her stomach.

“I will, McDreamy” She sees Nicholas standing in front of them.

“Shane, Winter. I’m not going to say congratulations. ” He’s looking at her “I’m glad that you’re safe. But I didn’t expect you to be mated so damn quick” He looks at Shane.

“Nicholas this isn’t the place and time to discuss this. But you should have thought things out before you rejected Winter. But I want to thank you for being an a\*\*\*\*\*e and rejecting her. She and I have always loved each other. Now we’re together as we should have been. But the damn pain that you caused her for f\*\*\*\*\*g that” He looks over at Taffy “Whatever the hell that is I still have a damn problem with that. I don’t take it too kindly to anyone hurting what is mine. Tonight isn’t the night to discuss this. Believe me you and I will be talking about this. Right now, Star Eyes has to go k\*\*l a bitch.”

“Winter we need to talk.” Nicholas looks at her.

“The day in your office when you rejected me. I gave you a chance to talk which you didn’t. Now as my mate said excuse me, I must go k\*\*l someone. Besides your mate is coming for you.” Winter walks past him.

Taffy looks Winter up and down. Then she looks at Shane and winks at him. Shane frowns looking at her. Winter sees her, she balls her fist up. When they’re in front of Taffy. She doesn’t stop walking as she punches Taffy in the face.

“Thank you, Star Eyes. That is one crazy-a\*s she-wolf.” Shane looks back at Taffy on the floor knocked out.

“Anytime my love” Winter continues walking out the door.

Nicholas looks at Taffy then at Shane. “This isn’t over with. Not by a f\*\*\*\*\*g long shot.”

Gage, Patrice, Dimitri, and Yolanda look at Nicholas they’re following Winter and Shane.

“Irving dear, you should go help you deal up” Sabrina laughs

But Irving is now looking at Cooper and Ariel, and mumbles “One day you and I will have a fight to the death.”

Cooper looks over at Irving. “Yes, we will mutherfucker” He nods at Irving

Irving nods back at him.

“What are our daughter and the twins up to?” Reese is looking at everyone walking behind them

“Come along, sweetheart. It has something to do with those three damn sisters.” Pilar takes his hands walking outside.

The sisters are standing side by side looking at Winter, Harper, and Parker.

“Oh, so that’s Medusa, Brutus and Nero” Shane’s looking at the sisters

“Yep, that’s them. This is going to be fun” Winter kisses his cheek and walks to stand between the twins. They are standing in front of Beckie and Holly.

Nicholas walks over to stand beside Shane. They both look at each other. Then their attention goes to Winter.

“I’m glad you three accepted my invitation” Winter looks at the sisters.

Mimi steps closer to Winter. “I hope you f\*\*\*\*d your King, well. Because you won’t be f\*\*\*\*\*g anyone again in a few minutes.”

Winter laughs “Now that is some funny s\*\*t. But then you have always been full of bullshit, Medusa.”

Holly is staring at Harper just as Beckie is staring at Parker.

Parker and Harper smile, wink, and mouth “Dead meat” to Beckie and Holly.

“Can we k\*\*l them now?” Beckie screams

“Arrogant bitches. Just wait until we get my hands on you” Holly yells,

Winter looks at Mimi. “Are you sure you’re ready for me?”



“Hell yes. Shift” Mimi is shifting as she swings at Winter. But is kicked in the face by Winter. When Winter does a backflip, shifting into Rieka.

She, Magik, and Mystic are looking at three tan wolves growling at them.

Holly wolf snaps at Magik. Harper’s wolf Magik tilts her head to the left and hits the wolf’s nose. The wolf whines, and Magik leaps at the wolf. Now they are rolling around on the ground. When they stop rolling Magik is on top, and the wolf is kicking, raising her head to try to bite Magik’s neck. Magik swings her sharp claws at the wolf’s face, slicing it. Holly’s wolf howls looking up at a wide-open mouth before Magik clamps down on her neck. Holly’s wolf didn’t make a sound.

Ace winks at Magik as he’s cheering.

Nicholas and Shane’s eyes are still glued to Rieka and Mimi’s wolf fighting.

Mystic and Beckie’s wolf are on two legs clawing and swinging at each other. Mystic bites down on the wolf’s shoulder ripping a piece off. The wolf falls to the ground looking up as she’s scooting backward on her back. Mystic grabs the wolf’s leg with her mouth. Dragging her back to her. Her head is moving from side to side as she rips Beckie’s leg off. The wolf howls Mystic spits the leg onto the ground and growls. Mystic bites down on the wolf’s stomach clamping down until she stops breathing.

Bronson smiles and blows Mystic a kiss.

Reese and Pilar are looking at their daughter proudly as she is beating Mimi’s wolf.

“K\*\*I her,” Sacha yells looking at his sister

“Come on sister, stop playing with that nasty fleabag ” Autumn yells, balling her fist up

Rieka and Mimi wolf is in the center of the yard. Mimi keeps trying to bite Rieka. Every time Mimi’s wolf snaps at Rieka. Rieka bits her on the opposite side. The wolf swings her claw at Rieka. But Rieka catches it in her mouth and swings the wolf into a swing set. Mimi’s wolf jumps up and charges at Winter’s wolf. Rieka jumps up catching the wolf by her chest, biting down. Reika lands on all four with blood running down her mouth. She opens her mouth Mimi’s wolf falls to the ground in two pieces

Rieka looks over at Magik and Mystic. She nods her head and growls. The twins' wolves do the same looking at her. Then they run behind two trees. Rieka is looking confused at Shane and Nicholas is walking toward her as she shifts.

When the two men reach her. Shane wraps one arm around Winter and looks at Nicholas. "What is your damn problem? Winter isn't your mate anymore."

"I'm just concerned about her." Nicholas throws his hands up

Winter is about to say something. But she decided that she would let McDreamy deal with Nicholas.

Shane is trying to control his temple. "The person you need to be concerned about is the one that my mate knocked the f\*\*\*\*d out."

Nicholas isn't backing down. But he decided that he'll wait. "This isn't over. Winter is still my mate. Regardless of what I've done. I didn't have a choice but to reject you." He's looking at her. "You two will be seeing me again soon." He turns to walk away.

Shane scans her body. "I'll deal with Alpha Nicholas Forrester later. Right now, you and our Little Star are the only ones that matter. Are you alright?" He pulls Winter into him.

"Yes, I'm fine. I'm sorry about that." She lay her head against his chest.

He leans back "Don't think about him. You and I are mates regardless of what he or anyone says. We wear each other marks." Shane gives her a peck on her lips "Damn you and Rieka are one hell of a fighter Star Eyes."

"Thank you. Let's go party" She takes his hand leading him inside.

Shane chuckles

Taffy is just walking out the door to see what all the commotion is about. She's looking around at everyone confused. "What's going on?"

Nicholas looks at her. "You finally woke up. Winter knocked you on your a\*s again. When are you going to learn?"

Irving is looking at Winter than at Nicholas. "Where in the hell are you going? Go take your damn mate from that a\*\*\*\*\*e, Shane." He points at Shane.

“Shut the hell up. Let’s go home” Nicholas whisper yells looking at him

Irving is staring at Winter and Shane, “So you’re not an Omega as I thought. Soon I’ll be living here in this palace. Shane, you won’t have my son’s mate for long. Not if I have anything to say or do about it”

Nicholas is about to walk out the door. He turns to look at Winter one more time before he leaves. She, Shane, and the others are on the dance floor doing the Jerusalem dance around the world. As he turns to leave. “Our pup. She’s carrying our pup” Wilder yells in Nicholas’s head.

“What? Are you sure?” Nicholas looks over at Winter again

“Hell yes. I knew the day she came to the house. You know the day you rejected her.” Wilder yells

Nicholas smiles and starts to walk to her. But he sees Irving. “s\*\*t I can’t let him know. He’ll do something stupid. Wilder, we have to protect our pup from his greedy a\*s.”

“If anyone touches one hair on our pup’s beautiful head. We’ll k\*\*l their asses. I don’t give a f\*\*k who they are.” That’s the last thing Wilder said before he fades away.

Taffy walks beside him. “It seems that your mate has a new mate. Now, will you stop acting like a love-sick puppy?”

“Winter and I will always be connected. As for you, today was your last day at Goldtooth Mane. I’m sending your no good a\*s home. Thank you for the pack.” Nicholas laughs “Mother shall we go?” He reaches for Sabrina’s hand.

Sabrina laughs.”Hell yes.” She’s looking at a crying Taffy.

Options

On the ride home all Irving talked about was Winter still being Nicholas’s mate. Finally, Nicholas had to tell him to shut the hell up. Taffy looked out the window all the way home. Sabrina and Nicholas would talk to each other every once in a while.

When they returned to the pack Taffy is met by some members carrying her luggage out to her car. She can’t believe that Nicholas is sending her away.

Especially now that Winter is mated to Shane. She glances over at Nicholas. He's standing across from her on the other side of the door with his arms folded. "Nick think about this. I'm your mate now." She yells

"No Taffy your not. I only marked you for Winter's sake. Because I didn't want her to feel any more pain from any of your damn tricks. As far as Winter not being my mate. I can't and don't accept that. Wilder and I are still connected to her and Rieka. That will never end." Nicholas doesn't look at her. He's looking out the door at a member closing the trunk of Taffy's car. "Your time here is up"

Irving walks over to Taffy "You and your damn mother lied about your a\*s being a v\*\*\*\*n. You can't even carry a pup, so your damn services are no longer needed."

Taffy raises her eyes looking at Irving. "Then I want my damn pack back"

Nicholas smirks, looking at her shaking his head

"Sorry little girl. But you couldn't keep your part of the deal." Irving laughs then he walks over to Nicholas. "We need to discuss how to get you and Winter mated again."

Nicholas looks at him "You have done enough damage already. Winter, Shane, and I are not your concern. I'll handle this my way." Then he looks at Taffy. "Whatever of yours is left I'll have it sent to you. Leave now."

"Nicholas Forrester this isn't over." Taffy yells

"There isn't anything either of you can do to hurt me. But can you say the same?" Nicholas points at the door. "Now leave my territory or become a prisoner. It's your choice."

Taffy runs out of the door. Irving is just standing there staring at his son.

"Bye deal Luna" Sabrina waves at her laughing.

"Blake and Hayden I need to see you in my office." Nicholas looks at Irving again. He sees the way Irving is looking. "Remember what I said. I know that look and I don't like it one damn bit. Leave Winter and Shane alone. This is my problem to deal with. Even if it is from your doing."

Blake and Hayden look at each other. Hayden leans over to Blake. "What in the hell happened at that coronation?"

"I take it that he saw Winter with Alpha Shane Atinkson. I guess it didn't turn out well. Since he's here and she isn't with him" Blake closes the door.

"My damn mate has mated with Shane Atinkson." He turns to look at them "Yep you heard me right. Of all people, Shane Atkinson. Damn it. You should have seen those two together. It made me and Wilder mad as hell." Nicholas kicks his desk.

"That was quick as hell" Blake yells looking at him

Nicholas shakes his head repeatedly. "You think. It happened after Taffy's f\*\*\*\*\*g r\*\*e s\*\*t. It caused Winter some pain, that's what the twins said. No wonder she wouldn't answer my damn calls."

"What were the twins doing there? I thought that only Alphas and future Alphas were the only ones that were invited." Hayden is looking at Nicholas confused.

"You two are going to love this s\*\*t. It seems that Harper and Parker are the Royal Beta and Delta" Nicholas points at the two of them.

They are looking at him as if he has two heads. Blake stands up. "That means that Winter is the new Queen."

"Yes, my beautiful Cuddle Bug is Winter Firewalker the new Queen. " Nicholas nods his head. "There is one more thing It doesn't go outside this room. That's an order." He narrows his eyes looking at the two men.

"Sure" Hayden and Blake nod in unison.

Nicholas smiles. "Winter is carrying my pup"

"Are you sure?" Hayden yells

"Oh, yea that's why Wilder has been acting weird. He knew and wanted to be close to Rieka. But I don't want anyone to know about it. That greedy a\*s so-called father of mine will do anything to find a way into the palace." Nicholas is still smiling thinking about Winter carrying his pup.

In the den, Irving is drinking whiskey and pacing. "I can't believe this shit. No wonder her a\*s was so f\*\*\*\*\*g arrogant. But why didn't she tell Nicholas who she was? "

"Probably because of power-hungry bastards like you." Sabrina chuckles. "You showed your true greedy a\*s color. I'm glad she didn't say who she was. At least now you can't worm your a\*s into the palace and do something stupid."

"Listen here, woman. We have to come up with something to get our son his true mate back." Irving points at her.

Nicholas walks into the room "You don't seem to comprehend what I said. You'll sit on your damn a\*s and won't do a damn thing"

Irving smirks ."You can't tell me what to do"

The next thing Irving knows he's pinned against the wall with Nicholas's hands around his neck. Nicholas is looking into Irving's eyes "If you do anything regarding Winter and Shane I'll k\*\*l you." Nicholas is choking him. Irving nods his head. Nicholas drops him to the floor and walks away

Irving is looking at him and lets out a low growl.

"Don't be stupid." Nicholas turns to look at him ."I can k\*\*l you before you finish shifting."

Irving sits up on the floor and takes a deep breath. "Okay, this little fight is over with."

Sabrina is looking between the two of them. She scratches her head wondering "If Nicholas could really k\*\*l Irving ."

\*\*\*\*

Taffy runs into the house crying and screaming her parent's name. Morlock is standing in the doorway of the den looking at her. Penelope runs over to her. "Honey what's wrong" Then she sees the luggage being brought in by some members. "Oh, I see"

"Nicholas sent me home." Taffy jumps up and down. "Can you believe he did this to me?"

Penelope hugs her. "I should have known that he'll pull something like this. I saw the way he was looking at Winter and how concerned he was when she was fighting. But don't worry mommy is here. We'll get you back in that house with your mate."

"No, you won't. Stay the hell out of it. Just look at it as a lesson learned. We have done enough damage. After all, she can't give him an heir to take over the pack. She isn't any good to any mate now. Does that remind you of someone else?" Morlock looks at the stairs at Crystal and Muffy walking downstairs. He smiles "I've been waiting on you two. The Scramble game is already set up. Let's see if you can beat us tonight my little princess." Morlock met them at the bottom of the stairs."I can't believe you two are still up. But I'm glad that you waited up for me.

Taffy is looking at her father, her sister, and Crystal. "Just what has been going on in my absence?"

Penelope is looking at Crystal as if she can k\*\*l her. "It's a long story. Come to my room. We have all night to come up with something. I also have to find a way to get rid of her a\*s"

Taffy is still looking toward the den but is walking upstairs. "I wasn't gone that long."

\*\*\*\*

The next morning Winter and Shane finished eating breakfast. He's carrying her on his back to the royal examination room waiting on Dr. Hackle. Shane is so excited about finally being a father.

Teresa, the nurse has already had Winter undress, urinate in a cup, and is now on the exam table. Shane is standing beside her. He sees that Winter is talking to Rieka and that she's looking confused.

"Win we have a problem. Our mate isn't going to be happy about it. That's not right I should have said mad as hell " Rieka is talking softly in Winter's head.

"Tell me why McDreamy would be mad about us having his pup. " Winter is looking confused. But Dr. Hackle walks into the room. Rieka and Winter stop communicating. Winter looks at Shane.

He's looking at her concerned "Star Eyes are you okay?" He lays his hand on her stomach.

She shakes her head. "I don't think so"

"What's wrong?" Shane looks over her body concerned.

Dr. Hackle walks over to her. "Now let's see what we have here. I see Teresa has already entered your test results into the system. Congratulations Your Majesty and Your Royal Highness you're going to be parents."

As soon as he says that Shane's lips are on Winter's lips. Dr. Hackle chuckles "Nothing like young love." He waits patiently for his Queen and King to unlock their lips.

"I love you Star Eyes" Shane gives a peck on her lips

"McDreamy, I love you more." She looks at him worried.

Dr. Hackle is already performing a fetal ultrasound.

"Twins" Shane whispers yells smiling, looking at the screen. A confused expression comes on his face when he looks at her. Winter is looking at her pups on the screen smiling. She looks up at him. "McDreamy what's wrong?"

"Nothing, I'm just happy." He looks back at the screen. "Twins, we're gonna have twins" He smiles but is still looking worried.

After Winter is dressed he wraps his arms around her. "Star Eyes I'm about to tell you something. But I don't want you to get upset." He kisses her forehead.

"Now I'm worried. But okay" She nods her head looking at him.

"Optimus feel connected to only one of the pups." He looks into her eyes.

"That's what Rieka was about to tell me when the doctor walked in. That means that one of our pups is Nicholas. I'm sorry. I'm so sorry." She closes her eyes for a few seconds before she opens them. "Reject me. Reject me right now." She looks into his eyes.

He looks at her like she's crazy. "Star Eyes I would never reject you. Both pups are yours so that means that they are mine too. I'll love them both the same regardless. Optimus and I will protect them with our life. What are we



going to do about Nicholas? I'm sure his wolf felt our pups last night. So he knows"

"I'll deny it, I can't tell him. At least not right now. I can't deal with his father right now. I'm sure Irving will try to find some kind of a way to use the pup to gain something." Winter lays her hand on her stomach.

Shane kisses her forehead. "If that is what you wish. I'll keep our pups safe, Star Eyes. Don't worry about Irving or anyone else." He's holding her tight. "I love you Star Eyes. Now let me see that beautiful smile that I love" He winks at her"

Winter smiles. "McDreamy, McDreamy, McDreamy."

"After our meeting, you and I are going to celebrate. We're going to be parents. We're having twins" Shane yells

Winter chuckles as he picks her up bridal style. "McDreamy I love you"

"I love you a million times more Star Eyes." He kisses the side of her head.

They are in the hall in the palace. Harper meets them. "I hate to be the bearer of bad news. Nicholas has called you twice. He said that you and he has an important matter to discuss."

"Call Alpha Nicholas back. Tell him that I'll be out of the office for a few days. I'll call him when I return" Winter looks at her.

"Star Eyes you might as while call him back. I know Nicholas and he's a very determined man. He's not going to give up that easily. He might just show up here. You don't want that to happen right now." Shane looks at her stomach. "Believe me, I would be happy as hell to see him. He and I still have some issues that need to be resolved"

Winter looks at Harper "Dial his number then give us some privacy."

Harper does as she was told and hands her the phone. Shane walks into the living room still with Winter in his arms. He sits on the sofa, looking at her and putting the call on speaker.

"Phone conversation"

Nicholas: Hello this is Alpha Nicholas Forrester

Winter: Hello Alpha Nicholas, this is Queen Winter. I was told that you had something important to discuss with me.

Nicholas: Winter, this isn't a business call. We need to talk in person. I'm sure you know what I'm talking about.

Winter: "I'm over you rejecting me. We both have mates.

Nicholas: I rejected you because that bastard threaten my mother. I never wanted to reject or hurt you.

Winter: That doesn't change anything. You're mated with Taffy Tuttle now. And I have my Alpha Shane Atkinson.

Nicholas: But you're carrying my pup

Winter: Stop talking nonsense.

Nicholas: Say whatever you want to. But you and I know different. We'll talk again soon. I don't want you to stress and harm our pup. Get some rest and eat healthily. I still love you, Winter. Bye for now

"End of call"

She hangs the phone up."Are you sure you don't want to reject me? This isn't going to be pretty. " Winter turns to look at Shane.

"Yes, I'm sure. Don't bring up the subject of rejecting you again. As for it not going to be pretty, I agree. It's not. I have to admit at first I was upset. But not at you just the situation. That didn't last for only a few minutes. Now that you know why he rejected you how do you feel about it?" Shane cups her face.

"Things are the way they are supposed to be. I would be lying if I say that I didn't love, Nicholas. Because I did. But I'm in love with you." She cups his face. "I've always been in love with you and that will never change. You're my ride or die, partner." She wraps her arms around his neck and kisses him.

Shane laughs "Ride or die, partners. I like that. Yes Star Eyes that is definitely us. Always to the end."

When they walk into the meeting all eyes are on them. Gage and Dimitri because they want verification about Winter being pregnant. Shane walks

over to the desk and sits down with Winter still in his arms. “We’re waiting for our parents to join us.”

Winter looks around the room. “But before they arrive. We have decided that everyone’s ranks will stay the same. Now that both packs are joined together. It will be twice the work to do. Let’s all work together, we know that it’s a big adjustment for you all. Everything will fall into place soon.” She looks at their parents walking into the room.

“Now that everyone is here. Star Eyes and I are having twins.” Shane yells and kisses Winter.

### Options

After they announced that they were pregnant everyone left the office quickly. Winter and Shane have been reading reports on the Alphas. They want to know more about each one. This project will take a couple of weeks to finish. But she and Shane want to know about each one.

It has been a couple of hours now Winter is looking at her McDreamy she sees that he’s communicating with someone. “I thought we were going to celebrate.” She’s thinking

Shane takes her hand come with me Star Eyes.” He squats down in front of her. Winter climbs on his back wondering”where are they going.”

Shane walks down the long hall and up to the balcony where they had their mating ceremony. Winter gasps at pink and blue balloons. Two large teddy bears are sitting in chairs. Winter slides off of his back. “This is beautiful” she looks at Harper and Parker standing in front of the table. Then they step away. “Four cakes? Isn’t that a lot of cake?” She points at two cakes that are decorated in pink. The other two are decorated in blue.

He wraps his arms around her. “Since we don’t know what we’re having I figure this will cover it.” Shane kisses her neck.

Winter turns to look at him “This means so much to me. I love it and I love you”

“I love you too. “This is only the beginning.” ” He kisses her on the lips.

The twins are looking at her and talking through their links. They thought that Winter was pregnant before she mated with Shane. Winter heard their conversational links them back that they will discuss that later. Harper and Parker nod their heads at her.

Dimitri picks up a plate. "You two can do that tonight. Can we eat while the food is hot?"

"Man I was about to say the same thing. I'm hungry." Gage picks up a roll"

Everyone laughs at them.

"Boy be quiet" Patrice hits Gage's arm

"Stop laughing at our mates. They can't help it if they have food on their brains." Yolanda sticks a chicken leg in Dimitri's mouth.

Ace pats Dimitri's shoulder. "Man I'm with you. Let's eat."

"Yep" Bronson winks at Parker.

The twins are looking at their mates laughing and shaking their heads.

Shane sits down and pulls Winter on his lap. He starts singing to her "Havin' my babies. What a lovely way of sayin' How much you love me, Havin' my babies What a lovely way of sayin' What you're thinkin' of me I can see it, face is glowin' I can see in your eyes I'm happy you know it, That you're having my babies"

Winter lays her head on his shoulder and kisses her mark on his neck. "I'm so happy you're my mate."

"So am I Star Eyes. So am I" He kisses her forehead.

Their parents are looking at the couple smiling.

\*\*\*\*

Taffy is looking at Crystal and Muffy driving down the driveway. She walks into her father's office. He's on the phone. She's walking around his office looking around while waiting for him to get off the phone. Morlock is watching her the entire time. "What brings you to see me? I'm sure it's not because you love me."

Taffy frowns “I’m trying to figure out what is happening here? Why is mother sleeping down the hall in that small bedroom?” She sits in the chair across from his desk.

He smirks. “I see. That my dear is grown people’s business. That means stay out of it. Now if that is all I have a lot of work to do before some of my new pack members arrive.”

“New members?” She looks at him confused

“Yes did you really think that I would give away my pack without a backup plan? I’ll see you at dinner. Don’t be late and be on your best behavior. Be nice to Crystal” Morlock pick the phone receiver up, looking at her.

Taffy slowly gets up and walks out of the office.

He stares at her until she closes the door. “That girl and Penelope are up to something. As soon as I have rebuilt my pack I’ll reject Penelope then send both of them on their damn way.”

When Taffy walks into the hall. She hears some clapping their hands. She turns to look in the direction of the noise. Penelope is standing behind a shelf with her head poking out and motioning for her to come to her.

Taffy is walking toward her. “My word has everyone gone nuts in this house?” She now standing in front of her mother. “Why are hiding?”

“What did your father say?” Penelope whisper

“Nothing. He basically threw me out. You never did say why you and father are sleeping in different rooms.” She rolls her arms.

Penelope walks down the hall “That’s not important right now. I have made the first step of getting you back to Goldtooth Mane. I’ll deal with my mate and that woman soon enough.”

“Mother what did you do?” She jogs to catch up with her.

“Don’t worry your pretty little head. Every pack needs their Luna.” Penelope turns to look at her. “Nicholas’s pack is no different. You’ll see he’ll come running over here, begging you to come back.”

Taffy smiles " Don't tell me I don't want to know. Hell, I don't care as long as it gets me under the same roof with Nicholas.

\*\*\*\*

Irving and Rusty are on the patio. Rusty notices that Irving is quiet, which is unusual for him Irving still can't believe that Winter was the Queen. "Just think I had the damn thorn in my damn reach. I blew it f\*\*\*\*\*g around with Morlock's a\*s. s\*\*t, there has to be a way to get Nicholas and Winer marked and mated. But first I have to get rid of that damn Shane. Just how in the hell did those two get mated so damn quick" He's brought out of his thought when Rusty taps loudly on the table. "Yeah man," He looks at Rusty.

"What has your a\*s so deep in thought? I have been saying your name for over five minutes." Rusty looks at him.

Irving goes on to tell him about who Winter really is and about Shane. He also tells him all the details about last night. He sighs before he tells him about his and Nicholas's altercation. "My son tried to k\*\*l me." Irving nods his head looking at Rusty in disbelief.

Rusty chuckles. "Hell, she got you there. You got the Alpha a pack when you could have had it all. Damn you got the short end of the stick. I'm surprised Nicholas hadn't killed you by now. It was wrong to go against the Moon Goddess. Karma is a b\*\*\*h. It came back to your a\*s quick."

Irving rolls his eyes at Rusty. "It's not over with yet. Once I get him mated to Winter again. He'll forgive me. I'll deal with that Reese for that damn s\*\*t he pulled. It will be my pleasure to k\*\*l Cooper right after I throw him out of the palace."

Rusty is looking at him shaking his head.

Inside the house, Nicholas is in his office reading over some of Irving's reports. Blake, Hayden, and his mother walk into his office. He looks up at them. "What's wrong now?"

His mother walks over to stand beside him. "Son we're confused as hell. Why didn't you reject Taffy instead of just sending her packing"

He leans back into his chair. "Because I didn't want her to send her nasty a\*s rogue friends after Winter. That's something that I can't let happen. As long as

Taffy wears my mark she'll believe that she still has some hope to have me. Right now, that's the best way of making sure that Winter isn't in any harm. Until I can come up with something else. As much as I hate to say this. I'm glad that Shane is with her. He'll protect her with his life." Nicholas clenches his fangs when he says the part about Shane.

Hayden looks at him confused. "That means that you're accepting this situation?"

Nicholas repeatedly shakes his head. "I never said that. The most important thing right now it's to protect Winter. Taffy has sent those damn rogues after her before. If they get their hands on Winter, Wilder and I will k\*\*l every one of those bastards by ourselves if I have to"

Sabrina looks at him, thinking. "I know that he loves her because she was his mate. But something else is happening here"

Blake looks at Hayden then at Nicholas. "You won't be by yourself. Hayden and I will be right there beside you."

Nicholas nods his head, thinking "I have to protect her and my pup. s\*\*t, I might have to come to a truce with Shane until she has given birth." He's looking at Winter's picture that is on his desk. "It seems that we have company. It appears that some rogues want to die." Nicholas runs out of the patio with Blake and Hayden running behind him.

When Wilder, Blake's wolf Jammer, and Hayden's wolf Spitfire arrive at the border all of Goldtooth Mane's warriors are already there. They are already in wolf form staring at around sixty rogues. The three wolves shift and slide on some shorts. Nicholas sniffs looking around the rogues. His eyes land on a dark brown-haired young man. "That Bastard" He mumbles right before he tells Blake and Hayden through their link "that he is one of the rogues that were outside of Winter's apartment. His ass is mine"

Hayden and Blake look at the man. Then their eyes go to the other two men that are walking beside him.

"So Alpha Nicholas we finally meet. I have heard quite a bit about you. Now that I finally get the chance to meet you I don't think that you're all that. Let me introduce myself I'm JJ." The brown-haired man is staring at Nicholas.

Nicholas smirks “James Platt Jr. I heard that were a cowardly chicken s\*\*t. What brings you to my territory?”

“Don’t call me that” JJ yells

Blake and Hayden laugh. Nicholas is still looking at him “I asked you a damn question. What the hell brings you to my territory?”

JJ rolls his eyes at Nicholas is still angry about being called James Platt Jr. “A little birdie told me that you were looking for me. So I decided to show bring the a\*s whooping to you.”

“So I see, To be honest I have never given you one damn thought. But I’m up for shopping your a\*s.” Nicholas rubs his chin.

JJ looks at him strangely, That b\*\*\*h lied to me” He’s thinking looking at the two men that are standing beside him. “We can’t back down now. I’m going to k\*\*l that bitch.”

One of the men is looking at him thinking, “She knew that your ego is your f\*\*\*\*\*g weakness.”

The other man just shakes his head.

JJ is looking at Blake and Hayden they are already shifting into two dark chocolate wolves. Nicholas is still staring at him then he shifts to his large black wolf, Wilder.

The two men have already shifted and are running toward Jammer and Spitfire. As the other rogues are charging toward Nicholas’s pack. Wilder looks around at his pack, they’re butchering the rogues left and right.

Jammer has the tan wolf pinned against a tree. The tan wolf turns to run past Jammer on his right side. Jammer nips the wolf’s back. The wold turns to run but is caught by his tail. Jammer bites down on his tail and slings the wolf to the ground. The wolf gashes for air for a few seconds. Before he howls from getting a chunk of his side ripped out. Jammer spits the meat out, looking at the wolf until he stops breathing.

Spitfire and the other wolf are on two legs clawing at each other. Spitfire swings his razor-sharp claw across the wolf’s neck. the wolf stumbles back and lands on all fours. Spitfire growls and snaps at him. the wolf runs toward



Spitfire. they butts heads and the wolf stumbles backward. Spitfire jumps toward the wolf knocking him on his back, as soon as the wolf lands. Spitfire bites down on his neck, biting down until the wolf stops breathing.

Wilder smirks as he starts running toward JJ's average size brown and white spotted wolf. JJ's wolf is looking at all of his men's wolves laying on the ground. He growls and charges toward Wilder then he jumps into the air. Wilder jumps into the air also, He throws his body into the wolf, making him fall to the ground. Wilder lands beside the wolf and lets out a loud growl. The wolf is looking up at a pissed-out Alpha wolf. Wilder is yelling in his head. "You will never come after my mate and pup again" Then he started biting and ripping the wolf with pieces with his two print paws. When wilder raises his head blood is dripping to the ground. He looks toward the packhouse he sees Irving looking at him. "Your time is coming" Wilder is thinking still looking at Irving.

\*\*\*\*

Shane, Gage, Dimitri, Ace, and Bronson are walking around the borders. Shane wants to be one on one with all of the security he doesn't want to take any chances when it comes to any of their members' lives. He's concerned about Winter and the pups. He knows when the announcement goes out tomorrow that they're expecting. It will bring out a lot of rogues and maybe some bad Alphas. They want to get their hands on their pups. King Reese had told Shane a story about the time when Pilar was pregnant with Winter. How she was almost kidnapped by a person that was a friend of his brother. He ripped the man's head off.

"What are they doing here?" Bronson is looking at all of their mates walking toward them.

"Star Eyes missed me" Shane laughs looking at Winter. She's looking at him smiling

Gage is looking at Patrice. "Your Star Eyes brought her entourage with her."

Harper and Parker run over to their mates. Both twins jump into their arms. Parker leans back "We came to save you all."

Bronson laughs "Save us from what?"

Yolanda is wrapped around Dimitri. "It's dangerous out here."

Dimitri looks at her confused

Harper kisses Ace's cheek "Yep it sure is"

"Do you all think that we believe a word that any of you are saying?" Ace looks at Harper

She nods her head

Gage looks at Patrice "is there anything that you want to add?"

She nods her head "You never know when bears will show up"

"Bears? Really " All the men except for Shane say in unison and are looking around the woods.

He's looking at Winter smiling. "Your turn" He pulls her into him

"I just missed my McDreamy." Winter kisses him.

"That's my girl. I miss my Star Eyes too" He kisses her forehead and his phone rings. Shane looks at the caller id and sees Goldtooth Mane's name is on the screen. Shane shows it to Winter. She looks at him. Shane answers the call and put it on speaker

"Phone conversation"

Shane: This is King Shane

Nicholas: We need to talk. Some rogues might be coming after Winter. My pack and I just killed some of the ones that were outside of her apartment when she lived here.

Shane: Okay, how about tomorrow?

Nicholas: Around 10:00?

Shane: Sounds good. Thank you for informing me

Nicholas: Keep her safe

Shane: Always. Even if I die doing it

“End of call”

“It seems that I have a meeting with Nicholas.” Shane looks at her.

“So it seems” She’s looking at him concerned and lays her hand on her stomach.

Options

Penelope and Taffy are in the den. She keeps looking at Taffy strangely thinking “I don’t understand why Nicholas hasn’t contacted her. Every Alpha knows that their pack is stronger when they have a Luna there.”

Taffy is filing her nails and humming. “Mother, are you sure your plan will work?”

“Yes dear, I am.” Penelope walked over to the window. She’s looking at Morlock and Muffy playing badminton. Crystal is sitting on a blanket watching them with a picnic basket beside her. “Dear, did you know your father was having a picnic?”

“Uh-huh, he invited me but I declined. He said something about quality family time. I can’t stomach that scene right now.” Taffy shakes her head, looking at her nails. “Mother, at first I didn’t care what you did. But I’m curious now.”

Penelope walks over and sits beside her. “For starters, I had some rogues to attack the pack. I’m sure that Nicholas’s pack will win. But the members will be upset with him because you’re not there. An Alpha grows weak without his Luna. Sometimes their wolf even leaves them. Then he will come running to you.”

Taffy was looking at her, shaking her head. “Your plan is so f\*\*\*\*d up. I’m not the Luna there. Nick made his mother the Luna. Not only that Wilder would never leave Nick for me or Tunic. He despises both of us. I mean with a passion. Tunic tried to communicate with Wilder a few times. He blocked her, but not before saying that she’d never be Rieka.”

“Hell maybe she should have tried to seduce him” Penelope mumbles

“Oh, we both tried that with Wilder and Nick. Those assholes threw us against the wall several times. ” Taffy started back filing her nails.

“Looks as if I’ll have to come up with a different plan. Maybe get rid of his damn mother.” Penelope was thinking and tapping her finger on the arm of the chair. She’s brought out of her thoughts.

“Mother is Crystal and father mates? Their relationship is so strange.” Taffy turns her nose up.

Penelope stands up. “That, my dear is a long f\*\*\*\*\*g story. One that I don’t wish to discuss today.”

\*\*\*\*

After talking to Rusty, Irving is moping in the den. “How in the hell did I not see who Winter was? I f\*\*\*\*\*d up. Man did I f\*\*k up.”

“Greed, hardhead, and ego. But mostly ego.” Igor, his wolf yells,

“Shut the f\*\*k up” Irving yells in his head.

“Nope, not this time. I tried to tell you over and over about that Taffy chick. But you were hell-bent on showing Cooper Atkinson up. Now, who’s showing who? He’s living in the palace. You don’t even have an office. Nicholas and Wilder want us dead. Hell, it was your bullshit, not mine. But that’s the price we wolves pay for having an egotistic fucker for a human.” Those were the last words Igor said before he blocked Irving out.

“Why must my wolf be a damn jerk?” He sits down and closes his eyes.

“Probably because you’re a jerk.” She sat down across from him.

He opens his eyes, looking at her. “Your a\*s is enjoying all of this. I know your gloating”

She nods her head and laughs. “I must say that I am. But the reason that I came here was to ask you what the former King wanted to see you and Morlock about. I saw that you both were summoned at the same time.”

“He was upset about the deal that Morlock and I made. Some hog-wash about interfering with the Moon Goddess. The bastard only said that s\*\*t because his daughter was the one that was rejected. He also said that she’d be watching us.” Irving frowns and smirks “What the hell can she do about it?”

“Well, she’s the Queen who knows what she or King Shane can or will do about it. I have a meeting with my son. You noticed that I said, my son? Nicholas asked me not to refer to him as your son.” She was walking out of the room.

He closes his eyes. “None of this is as I had planned.”

In Nicholas’s office, he’s telling Blake and Hayden that he’s meeting with Shane in the morning. “Blake, you’re in charge. I want Hayden to accompany me. If that man that I used to call father does one damn thing, lock his a\*s up or save me the trouble of k\*\*\*\*\*g him.”

“Believe me, either way, will work for me.” Blake is on his laptop. “So are you planning to tell your mother about Winter’s situation?”

Hayden stops flipping through some papers and looks up at Nicholas.

Nicholas was shaking his head. “No, not right now. I don’t want her so-called mate to get wind of it.”

“Man, I still can’t believe that you’re meeting with the man that is mated to your mate” Hayden put the papers on the desk.

“It’s not as if I have a choice. I would team up with the devil if I had to, as long as she is safe. He’s looking at her picture. “Right now the most important thing is to keep Winter safe. I saw for myself the other night that she’s one hell of a fighter. But she doesn’t need to shift or fight right now.

“Who doesn’t need to be fighting or shifting?” Sabrina walked into the office.

“My mate” Hayden blurts out and scratches his head, thinking “Why did I say that,”

“That can only mean one thing. Congratulations on becoming a father.” Sabrina hugged him.

Blake covers his mouth, laughing, and turns to look away from Hayden.

Nicholas didn’t know what to say.

“Thank you”. Hayden stands up and starts walking out of the office.

“Where are you going?” Nick looked at him confused.

“To work on that issue that we were just talking about”. He smiles and winks at Nick

“Oh yea right, you do that” Nicholas chuckles.

\*\*\*\*

Parker and Harper are in Winter’s office. Winter is sitting behind her desk. “Tomorrow morning while McDreamy is meeting with Nicky. I mean, Nicholas, we’re going to the mall. I don’t care to be in the same place where he and Wilder are right now.”

“Okay sure. Win, Parker, and I thought you were with pup a day or two before you and Shane mated.” Harper, leaning closer to the desk, whispering.

Winter leans closer to her desk. “Why are you whispering?”

Parker does the same thing, “Because we don’t want anyone to hear us.”

“Oh. Well, then it might be best if we changed the subject. McDreamy is the father” Winter sits back in the chair. “Now is there any business that we should be discussing?”

“Our mates and we are looking into Taffy and her damn mother’s relationship with rogues.” Parker squinches her eyes, looking at Winter.

Winter nods her head. “Good I was going to suggest that. Especially since I’m positive that night that I was the target. The meeting that Nicholas had requested with Shane confirmed this somewhat. Keep me updated on that. Anything else?” She looked at Harper

“We found out that he sent Taffy home the night of your coronation,” Harper whispered.

Winter laughs. “We really need to work on your whispering. That’s between him and her. That doesn’t concern me at all.” She lays her hand on her stomach. “Tonight Shane and I won’t be down for dinner. We’ll be eating in our room. I want to spend some time alone with him before he meets with Nicholas tomorrow.”

“I would love to be a fly on that wall. Can’t we stay and eavesdrop as we used to when we were kids?” Parker looks around the office.

“Not this time. Maybe next time” Winter, is opening a bag of Lemonheads, thinking “I would love to know myself.”

Down the hall, Shane is meeting with Dimitri and Gage. The two men are updating Shane on the tv station and his sports team. Gage tells him that he got Patrice and Yolanda’s input on the woman project that he wanted to do for the summer.

Dimitri pulls up the bank account to show Shane that the Alpha from Jamaica has transferred the funds into the special account that Shane had set up just for that deal.

Shane nods his head. ” That’s good.”

The two men looked at one another. They know that something is on his mind. Gage nods and mouths “I’ll ask.”

Dimitri waved both hands toward Shane.

“Okay Alpha, do you want to tell us what’s wrong? As far as we can see it, you should be cloud nine”, Gage smiled and leaned his head to the left.

Shane chuckles “I am happy as hell. Nicholas stated that some mutherfucking rogues want my Star Eyes. I’ll k\*\*l every f\*\*\*\*\*g rogue if I have to. No one will touch my Star Eyes”, he points at them.

“It seems as if we’re about to go on a k\*\*\*\*\*g spree.” Dimitri closes the laptop and looks at Shane.

Gage nods his head. “Yep. We’ll k\*\*l anyone that comes after her.”

“You damn skippy”. Shane hits his desk

Later that evening, Shane and Winter are drying each other off. She walks out of the bathroom naked. He looks at her smiling and follows her lead by not putting any clothes on.

“Star Eyes, what is going on in that beautiful head of yours? Whatever it is, I love it.” He walks behind her, wrapping his arms around her and kissing her neck. He sees candles lit on the table.

“I want tonight to be special.” She turns to look at him and starts planting kisses all over his chest.

Shane picks her up. "Every night with you is special". He pins her against the wall.

Winter wraps her legs around his waist as he pushes his hardness inside her core. She and Shane are moaning each other's names louder and louder while he thrusts her. She's digging her nails into his back until they reach their high. Shane buries his head into her neck, licking his marks. Winter lays her head on his shoulder, inhaling his sexy manly scent.

The next morning, after breakfast, Shane and Winter are holding hands and walking into his office. Shane sits on the corner of his desk pulling her between his legs. "Star Eyes, are you still sure about this? He rubs her stomach.

"Yes, but I'm not happy about your meeting this morning." She laid her head on him.

Shane kissed her head. "I don't want you to worry about this or anything else. Leave the worrying part to me. I'm not worried."

Winter nods her head.

"You two are not going to believe who is on this phone. As if her a\*s is someone important. That thang even had the nerves to say this is Luna Taffy Tuttle of the Goldstooth Manes pack let me speak to your Queen. Yep, that's what the b\*\*\*h said". Parker walked into the office with the phone in her hand.

"Damn it. Her a\*s is up to something." Shane looks at her, taking the phone. Winter nods her head.

"Phone conversation"

Winter: This is Queen Winter.

Taffy: This is Taffy Tuttle, Alpha Nicholas Forrester's mate

Winter: Okay, now that we have established who we are. Why in the hell are you calling me? I'm sure that it doesn't have anything to do with any official pack business. From what I have heard, Goldtooth Manes is no longer where you reside. Your name isn't listed as Luna of that pack. Sabrina Forrester is.

Taffy: That hasn't been updated yet. It's time you and I meet.



Winter: Why would I waste my time meeting with you? When all I want to do is k\*\*I you? But if you insist, then fine, but it will be at your own risk.

Taffy: Those last two times were luck. It won't happen again.

Winter: Keep thinking that. Name the time and place.

Taffy: Noon tomorrow at Felipe's Mexican restaurant

Winter: I'll be there Loose Legs

"End of call"

Winter looks at Shane. "I believe tomorrow is the day that she has planned my abduction."

"I was thinking the same thing. You're not going alone". He looked at his watch. It's 9:15. "You all need to be on your way. Be careful". He's looking at the twins, Ace and Bronson.

Ace and Bronson nod their heads.

Winter kisses him "I will. I love you, my handsome McDreamy."

"My beautiful Star Eyes", Shane licked her lips. "I love you more."

Not too long after Winter left, Shane is still in his office when there is a knock at the door. "Come in." He looks up at the door.

"Your Royal Highness, Alpha Nicholas Forrester is here to see you. "Selma walks into the office with Nicholas behind her.

"Thank you, Selma. Can you bring the Alpha something to drink?" Shane looked at Nicholas.

"Water will be fine." Nicholas sits down across from Shane's desk.

"So, Nicholas, what is this about some rogues that might be coming after my mate?" Shane sits back in his chair, giving Nicholas his attention.

Nicholas clenched his fist when Shane called Winter his mate. But he controls his temper and goes on to tell him about the fight with JJ. Also, about when he

and Winter were dating he smelt rogues close to her apartment. He's sure that Taffy and her mother are behind it.

Shane tells him about Winter's phone conversation with Taffy. He knows that it's a setup. "Let's get one thing clear. Winter is mine now. Not yours. That ship has sailed. I want to thank you for informing me about the rogue situation."

"You may be her mate now. But she's carrying my pup." Nicholas smirks.

"I hate to spoil your moment. But you have been misinformed. My mate is pregnant but by me. Maybe you should go back and get your information correct." Shane.

"We'll see about that." Nicholas sits closer to the desk

Shane leans a little closer to his desk. "Yes, we will. Right now, the most important thing is to keep my mate safe and out of your damn mate's trap."

Nicholas stands up. "I agree that's why I'm meeting you at that damn restaurant tomorrow. "

"I had a feeling you were going to say that. I don't have a problem with you being there. But keep your damn hands off of my Star Eyes." Shane stands up

"Sure. We'll play this by your rules for now. All I want is for Winter to be safe". Nicholas stands up

Shane smirks "Winter will never be yours again. I let her go once. I'm never letting her go again."

Nicholas looks at him confused.

"Now, if that is all, I'll see you tomorrow" Shane point to the door.

"Until tomorrow." Nicholas walks out of the office wondering "what did Shane mean he let her go once."

## Options

As soon as Nicholas is out of his office, Shane contacts Gage, Dimitri, Patrice, and Yolanda to come to his office. Shane was thinking about what Nicholas said about the pup. He knows that Nicholas has a right to know about his pup.

He's also concerned about Nicholas listening to his father again. Maybe try to take the pup from Star Eyes. After all, Irving did use Sabrina to force Nicholas into rejecting Winter. Who knows how far Irving will go to get what he wants." He is brought out of his thoughts when he hears two knocks and the door is opening.

All four of them are looking at him concerned. He points at the chairs. They sit down, still looking at him. Shane tells them about Winter going to the restaurant to meet with Taffy. She might be walking into an ambush to be abducted. He grits his teeth and clenches his fist "Alpha Nicholas Forrester will also be there. This b\*\*\*h is his Mate."

"Bastard" Gage and Dimitri mumble

Patrice and Yolanda are looking at the three of them confused.

Shane sees their confusion. "It's a long story. But I want you two there sitting together at a different table. Don't let Star Eyes out of your sight. We can't go into the bathroom with her as you two can. Harper and Parker will be there but they will need to stay with Taffy so she can't walk away from this bullshit." He points at them.

The two women nod their heads. Patrice and Yolanda had put some of the pieces together. They are not happy about Winter being in pain because of this woman and Nicholas.

Gage and Dimitri, I also want you two there. Make sure that none of those bastards leave alive." Shane hits his desk

"Okay, but does that include Nicholas?" Dimitri looked at him, smirking.

Shane chuckles. " Not this time."

\*\*\*\*

Ace and Bronson are walking behind Winter, Parker, and Harper in the mall. There are also twenty warriors with them but are not walking with them, but aren't close by.

Winter and the twins are in the fitting room trying on lingerie. They are in the mirror looking at themselves and each other.

“Well, ladies, I do believe we have found the perfect ensemble that will drive our mates crazy. “Winter smiles, looking at herself. She is wearing a red and black plaid bra top with a ruffled under-bust, marabou trim, pom-pom ties, matching panties with an attached skirt, and garter belts. “Yes, I do believe McDreamy will love this” She hit her b\*\*t. Winter giggles, looking at Parker

“What? Easy access”, Parker winks at Winter and Harper. She’s wearing a black vinyl teddy with chain details and open cups. It has a mesh front panel and an open crotch with chains and an open back.

“We see which one of us inherited the freak genes.” Harper pointed at her sister.

“Oh really. You could have fooled me.” Winter is looking at the black studded open cup bra with matching choker and black thong panties that Harper is wearing.

The twins laugh. Parker picks up a pair of fuzzy handcuffs. “These aren’t my sister or mine.”

Winter snatches the handcuffs. “These are for a little experiment.”

All three laugh.

Bronson and Ace have spotted two men that are standing outside the store. The two men followed them from the courtyard and also into the baby store.

“Let’s get the ladies to the Suv first, then we’ll circle back around and k\*\*l these assholes” Ace is looking at Harper walking to the register. He rubs his mouth as he’s anticipating seeing her in the lingerie that she’s buying.

“Sure thing.” Bronson is smiling, looking at Parker and the teddy that Parker is holding up for him to see. He nods his head and winks at her.

After paying for her items. Winter glances at the two men that had been following them thinking “I had hope that they would walk away. Today isn’t a good day for this”

“You three go the Suv. We got these assholes”. Ace is escorting them out of the mall.

The other warriors are standing down to make sure that those are the only two.

Once Winter and the twins are in the Suv. Bronson points at the two men. They followed them onto the parking deck.

“Human form”, Ace mumbles as they start walking toward the two men.

But the two men shift and growl at Ace and Bronson.

“Maybe not” Bronson shifts.

Now four wolves are standing face to face and growling at each other. Kodiak Ace’s wolf snaps at one of the wolves before he jumps on him. He has the wolf on his side and has sunk his teeth into his side. The wolf is trying to get out of his grip. But Kodiak bites down harder until the wolf doesn’t move again.

Bronson’s wolf, Rocky, has the other wolf in his mouth on his shoulder. The wolf is snapping at Rocky continually. Rocky slings the wolf against the cemented parking deck and bites into his neck. The wolf whines but only for a couple of seconds.

Winter is looking at some of the warriors walking over to the wolves to clean the incident up. She looks at the twins. “No one knew that we were coming here. I wonder how they knew I was here or was it a coincidence.”

The twins are looking at her, nodding their heads. “Good point.”

\*\*\*\*

Nicholas didn’t talk on the way back to the pack. Hayden would glance over at him every once in a while. He was hoping that Nick would tell him how the meeting went with Shane. But that never happened. When they park in the garage, “Come to my office. I have already contacted Blake”. Nick slams the door.

Nick didn’t say anything until he walked into his office and both men were there. “Taffy was making a play for Winter. But I have a strong feeling that there’s more behind this move that she’s making. Tomorrow Blake will go with me along with ten men. Hayden, you stay here and put the pack on high alert

just in case. ” He rubs his chin as he fills the men in on the phone call that Winter received from Taffy and the rest of the meeting.

“Damn, it seems that Loose Legs isn’t planning on walking away.” Hayden sits back in his chair looking at Nick.

“No, it doesn’t. Maybe tomorrow she’ll be dealt with. Have you managed to find out anything about her mother’s past? Her connection with the damn rogues is strong as hell.” Nick sits down

Blake nods his head. “Only that she was a rogue before she mated with Morlock. Her family name is Stonewall. Those nasty conniving asses. Some said that he was forced to mate with Penelope. That hasn’t been proven yet.”

Nicholas hits his desk. “So Irving was mating me with the blood of a f\*\*\*\*\*g rogue. No wonder Wilder and I never liked her a\*s. Hell, it’s probably true.”

Blake leans closer to the desk. “How are you going to handle this pup thing? It seems that Shane and Winter are doing everything they can for you and Wilder not to know.”

“It’s more than that. Shane said something that is bugging the hell out of me. He said that he let her go once and he’s not doing it again. ” Nick looks over at Winter’s picture. “Another damn thing, those two had an official mating ceremony. His arrogant a\*s had the picture of them from that night sitting on his desk”

“Winter and Shane knew one another before they found out they were mates. That’s no big deal. After you rejected her, she found her second chance mate. If you think back, Shane had a mate some years back. She was killed by rogues. ” Blake is looking at him a little confused.

“No, there is more to it than that. What was that damn name she called him on the phone? s\*\*t” He hit his desk. “Winter had a bear on her bed and on the tag on it had McDreamy and Star Eyes forever.” Nick’s head is tilted to the right and he’s looking at them

Hayden narrows his eyes .”Maybe they dated or slept together before she met you.”

Nick shook his head. “Cuddle Bug hadn’t been with anyone before me. But the dating part might be right. Let’s see what we can find out about those two.

I sure as hell would like to know where she went to the day after she left here.”

\*\*\*\*

Reese and Cooper are sitting on the balcony. This is the first time they have had to relax and talk since the coronation. While talking, they discover that they have a common enemy. That is no other than Irving Forrester. Cooper tells him that Irving wanted to mate with his mate. Because at that time, Ariel had the second-largest pack. His was number one and Sabrina’s pack was number three. Irving’s pack was like number five or six he can’t remember.

“It seems even back then he had an obsession with power and greed. Damn it. I have to say that I’m glad that he isn’t my inlaw. Things wouldn’t be peaceful around here if he was. But I dislike that my daughter had to pay the price for his bullshit. Hell, I feel sorry for Alpha Sabrina. She has always been a good and kind woman. Why in the hell would the Moon Goddess mate her with a bastard?” Reese pours him and Cooper glasses of iced tea.

Cooper nods his head agreeing. “I’m sure that one day Irving and I will battle it out. I, for one, can’t wait. I’m sorry that Winter had to endure that also. I have to admit that I’m delighted that my son and she are mates. My son has loved your daughter since the first they met. Even when he was mated to Jackie, I could see that he wasn’t truly happy. It was like something was holding him back from loving her one hundred percent. But he was a damn good mate to her.”

“That’s good to hear. I was skeptical about Winter and Nicholas in the beginning because of who his father is. But from what I have heard, he did love and still loves my daughter. Irving used Sabrina to break him and Winter up. I hope that Nicholas won’t cause problems between our kids. I can’t figure out how in the hell he tolerates Morlock’s daughter. If she’s anything like her mother, he has both hands full. Taffy will destroy his pack.” Reese is looking at three Suv’s coming into the palace gates. “It seems my daughter is back from her shopping trip.”

Cooper is looking at his son running out of the Suv to meet Winter.

She had told Shane about the incident at the mall on her way home.

At the Suv, Shane opens the door, wrapping his arms around her and scanning her body before she gets out of the Suv. “Star Eyes are you sure

you're okay?" He kisses her before she answers him. Shane rubs her belly when he releases her lips.

"Yes, I'm fine. Ace and Bronson handled the situation but I'm curious as to how did they knew my whereabouts." She steps out of the Suv, only to be picked up by Shane.

He kissed her forehead. "Now that is a damn good question. Something that we need answers to and fast as hell." Shane walks into the palace and to the elevator to their wing. He lays her on the bed. "You need to rest, while I update you on my visit with Nicholas and my plan."

She props up on her elbows. "I don't know if I'm going to like this." She smiles when Shane kisses her head and wraps his arms around her. She snuggles into him.

After Shane tells Winter. She is quiet for a few minutes. "I can deal with this. Our pups' safety is the main thing. Even if we have to work with Nicholas tomorrow. It's only for an hour or so." She yawned and a few minutes later she had fallen asleep.

"My beautiful Star Eyes" he closes his eyes.

\*\*\*\*

Morlock is in the yard looking at his new pack arriving. Penelope walked over to his right side. "Well, now it seems that we have a large pack again. I'm so proud of you" She leans in to kiss his cheek.

But he dodges her. "We're no longer on that level. You have deceived me long enough. Now it's time for me to start making things right." Morlock was looking at Crystal walking to the right side of him. He smiles at her.

Crystal smiles at him and ignores Penelope

Penelope rolled her eyes at her wondering "What the hell did he mean by that and why is she here,"

Morlock had commanded Taffy to be there. She and Muffy are standing behind them. Taffy is wondering what is going on that is until she looks around the yard at the hundreds of men and their families.



“Welcome to Dark Edge pack. The higher ranks and their mates will show you to houses. So you all can get settled in. But first, let me introduce you to a few people. He motions for his daughters to come closer to him. This is my oldest daughter Taffy and that is her mother Penelope.” Morlock points at the two of them. Taffy is looking between her parents weirdly. Penelope frowns looking at him. Which he ignores.” This is my other daughter Muffy the future Alpha of this pack, and this is Crystal her mother, and the Luna of the new Dark Edge pack.”

The members are howling and cheering.

“What? ” Taffy and Penelope yells

Morlock looks at them .”If you remember you two gave her birthright away to Nicholas. Since this is my second pack it’s only fair that my second born and her mother will enjoy the benefits of it.”

Penelope is about to say something. But he commands her to shut the hell up.

Taffy is looking at Muffy as if she wants to k\*\*l her. “No this isn’t fair. I’m the oldest.”

He laughs. “True you are. You traded your birthright for Nicholas. Now it’s Muffy’s turn. She’ll be trained to be the Alpha. Maybe you should try to figure a way to slither your way back into Nicholas’s pack. That is the only way you’ll have a title. Maybe not”

“Mother ” Taffy screams and turns around to look at Penelope. But she isn’t there or anywhere to be seen.

\*\*\*\*

Winter, Shane, and the twins are in the Suv on their way to Felipe’s. He’s wondering why the twin keeps looking at him and giggling. “Okay, you two, what’s going on?”

Parker turns around, “Well, since you asked. How did you like your surprise last night?”

Harper laughs, looking at him through the rearview mirror.

“My surprise?” He looked at Winter.

She's shaking her head.

"Star Eyes, what surprise are they speaking about?" He's still looking at her.

She's still shaking her head at the twins."I have no idea. We slept until midnight and ate, then went back to sleep. You know how Harper and Parker are." She looked out the window.

He cut his eyes at the twins.

Parker is looking at him and mouthed "She knows"

"Ah Star Eyes. I would love to get my surprise tonight." He kissed the back of her hand.

"Okay, McDreamy." Winter smiles, looking out the window.

Shane smiles, wondering "What has my Star Eyes done now?"

When they pull up at the restaurant, Shane gets out of the Suv and walks over to join Gage and Dimitri. They inform him that their mates and some more warriors are already planted in Felipe's. Shane is looking at Winter and the twins walk inside.

A few seconds later, Nicholas and Blake walked over to the three men. Nicholas also had some men inside and around the restaurant. Shane and Nicholas nod their heads at each other and their attention goes back to the restaurant.

Taffy and Penelope are sitting at a table when Winter, Harper, and Parker walk in. "Did she say anything about her mother coming?" Harper is looking at Penelope.

Parker was looking around the restaurant.

"No, but I'm not surprised. It doesn't matter. They can die together. " Winter is looking at Taffy and Penelope as she reaches the table.

Taffy and Penelope are staring at her.

"Now is this the correct way to greet your Queen." Winter is still looking at him.

“Oh,” Penelope mumbles as she stands to curtsy. She looks over at Taffy, she’s still sitting down. She hit her legs

Taffy slowly stands up and curtsies. But it’s frowning the entire time.

“Say what’s on your mind”. Winter waves the waitress away that has brought her and the twins glasses of water.

“s\*\*t” Penelope mumbles, looking at the glasses the waitress walking away.

Parker excuses herself. She pretends to go to the bathroom. But she’s following the waitress. She grabs the waitress’s arm. “Drink this.”

The waitress shook her head.

“That’s what I thought. Follow me”. Parker escorts the woman to a storage room. Where Marson is waiting for her.” Keep her a\*s in there. Also, take good care of these glasses. We need to know what she put in them.”

Marson stood in front of the door.

At the table, Taffy nor Penelope had said why Taffy called her. Parker sits down. “Did I miss anything?”

“Nope, it’s as if cats have their tongues” Harper point at the two women.

“Look here Laffy Taffy, you’re wasting my time.” Winter is looking at several rogues walking in. “Heads up” she mind-linked to Harper and Parker.

“We only came for the Queen”, one of the rogues yells, looking at Winter.

Winter smirks and looks at Taffy. “Oh my. Shit is about to get real”

About that time, two large black wolves burst through the window and growl.

Options

Harper and Parker, are joined by Patrice and Yolanda. They’re surrounding Winter. But they’re still in their human forms.

Taffy looks at Winter in disbelief.

Winter is calmly looking at Taffy. “Silly girl when will you ever learn?”

Taffy rolls her eyes at her.

Penelope is looking at the two black wolves that are ripping the head off of two rogue wolves, thinking "I don't believe this s\*\*t. This wasn't the damn plan." She glances and nods her head at the man that yells that they came for Winter.

He and another man are easing their way behind her and Taffy.

Optimus has a rogue in his mouth by his stomach, he just bit it in half. He drops the rogue and looks at Winter to make sure that she's safe. Once he sees that she's safe and secured he jumps at another rogue wolf. The wolf falls back onto his back. Optimus growl once before he starts mauling the wolf.

Wilder is clawing a rogue's chest but he's looking at Taffy. He swings his sharp claw at the rogue's neck, taking the rogue's head off. He let out a loud growl, looking at her.

Taffy had just realized that one of the black wolves was Wilder. "No, she screamed, shaking her head, still looking at Wilder.

Sabre, Gage's wolf, has a wolf pinned on the table clamping down on his neck. Demitri Wolf's Remus has just finished ripping a wolf's throat out and blood is dripping on the floor. Blake's wolf, Jammer, is looking at the wolf that just ripped the head off.

Shane and Nicholas are walking out of the bathroom after shifting and changing into some basketball shorts. They both walk over to Winter.

Winter is looking at Taffy and her mother sitting down being choked by the two rogues. She smirks, shaking her head, thinking, "Two fools."

One of the men is looking at Shane. "Let us go or we'll snap their pretty little necks"

"Hell snaps the bitches' f\*\*\*\*\*g necks. Neither one is anything to me". Shane kisses Winter's head. "Are you alright, Star Eyes." He's scanning Winter's body.

Nicholas is also scanning her body. Once, he confirms that Winter and the pup are fine. He looks at Shane.

Shane nods his head.

Taffy sees the concerned look that Nicholas is giving Winter. "Help me, Nicky". She pretends to cry.

"Nicholas, we have an alliance. You have to save us," Penelope yells as she's pretending to try to break loose.

"I have told you not to call me Nicky". Nicholas takes a glance at Winter before he looks at the two rogues. "Do with them as you will. I have succeeded in what I came here to do. That was to make sure that Winter was safe. Taffy, you may wear my mark. But if you remember, I never stated to you that I accepted you as my mate. So take them. I don't care if I ever see either one of their asses again." He waved his hand toward the door.

Winter looks at the two rogues." This fight ends here only because we're in neutral territory. But your asses sure are lucky that the owner is a shifter. Showing ourselves to humans is against everything that we believe in." She was looking at Parker. She's holding the waitress by her neck. Before I forget you two look thirsty." She motions for Marson to bring the glasses of water to her.

Marson is standing beside her. "Drink this since you were so upset that we didn't. We can't let it go to waste." She motions for him to give Taffy and Penelope the water.

"I'm not thirsty" Penelope mumbles

"Neither am I" Taffy shook her head, looking at the glasses.

Winter laughs "It seems that you two misunderstood me. I didn't ask you if you were thirsty. As your Queen, I'm commanding you to drink it. " She's no longer laughing.

Penelope and Taffy look at each other as they drink the water. A few minutes later, they had fallen asleep.

"Parker, did she say who paid her to drug the Queen and you two?" Shane was looking at the waitress.

"Yep, Loose Leg's mother forced her." Parker tightens her hold on the young lady.

Shane looked at the two rogues. "It seems that I was mistaken. You can take that one but this one belongs to us." He points at Penelope.

The man is about to argue with Shane but the other rogue intervenes and agrees quickly "Leave her. If not, I have a feeling that neither one of us will leave alive." He's looking at two angry Alphas. Shane and Nicholas are both staring at them.

"You got that right", Nicholas and Shane growl.

Winter turns to look at both of them.

So the man releases his hold on Penelope causing her to hit her head on the table before landing on the floor. Then he and the other man start backing out of the restaurant with Taffy in his arms bridal style.

Dimitri walked over to Shane. "The men are ready and in position. They'll contact us when they learn the fuckers' location.

"Good, then we'll go in there and k\*\*l all of those bastards. Nobody harms my Star Eyes." Shane kisses his mark on her neck.

Nicholas clenches every time Shane touches Winter. "Just stay calm for now". He's thinking when Winter turns and accidentally bumps into him. His hand touched her stomach. He looks at her weirdly. "Two heartbeats. I felt two heartbeats." He's thinking

Blake pats Nicholas back. "What are you going to do about Taffy?"

"Reject and k\*\*l her a\*s. The only reason she's still alive now is we needed her." Nicholas is still looking at Winter. "We three have a hell of a lot to talk about. All I'm going to say for now is twins"

"Yes, I'm having twins. But not yours" Winter looks at him.

Shane stands between her and Nicholas. "I believe we're done here. We'll deal with Penelope and the damn rogues. Laffy Taffy is your problem. "

"As I said before, Winter safety is the main thing. But after these fuckers are dead I'm coming for what is mine." Nicholas looked at Shane.

Shane walks closer to him. "Winter has always been mine since we were kids. It seems that she and I are destined to be together. Now, if you feel lucky to

come after what is mine. Then do it, but I promise you one damn thing you sure as hell won't be leaving."

Nicholas smirks. "Oh, I'm coming. She may be your Star Eyes. But she's my Cuddle Bug."

"Correction, she was your Cuddle Bug, but only for a brief moment. She has always and will always be my Star Eyes." Shane pulls Winter closer to him.

Winter noticed that all eyes were on them. "Let's not discuss this right now and not in front of others." She was looking around the room.

"Star Eyes is right. But know this I meant every damn word that I said." Shane is still looking at him.

Nicholas is also looking at Shane. "So did I. "

Winter takes a deep breath looking at them. "Oh boy, "

\*\*\*\*

Sabrina is on the edge of her seat waiting for Nicholas to return. She still hasn't figured out why he is so hell-bent on meeting with Shane yesterday now at the restaurant. "What in the hell is going on?" She's wondering, looking at Hayden mate's Kim walking into the room. She's looking for Hayden.

"Congratulations" Sabrina yells

The young lady looks at her confused. "Thank you, Luna. But what are you congratulating me about?"

Sabrina hugs her. "Oh, I'm sorry I didn't realize that you all and Hayden haven't told anyone yet. I heard that you were pregnant. Your secret is safe with me". She laughs

Kim shook her head. "I'm not pregnant, that I know of. But we are trying. "

Sabrina stepped back, looking at her. "Oh, I guess I heard it wrong. Just forget what I said. Good luck. I hope you and Hayden will have some good news to share with us soon."

"Thank you. I don't know what got over my mate. He just decided that its time for us." Kim laughs as she's walking out of the room.

Sabrina walks over to the window, looking out of it and replaying the conversation that took place in Nicholas's office. "That's it. Winter is pregnant", She mumbles.

"Who did you say is pregnant?" Irving asks as he sits down, looking at her.

"Oh, you startled me. Kim, Hayden's mate, is pregnant." She quickly walks out of the room.

He narrowed his eyes, looking in the direction that she walked in. " She is acting strangely. Hell even for her. What is my mate blocking from me? "

Sabrina meets Hayden in the hall. She's about to say something but he stops her.

Hayden takes her hand. He's walking and talking at the same time. "There are some rogues close by. I don't know if they're planning to attack. Kirby is getting Kim. They will meet you in the safe room. The Alpha and the others are on their way back. It seems as if the rogues are waiting for someone or orders." He doesn't give her time to say anything before he closes the door to the safe room.

The rogues have been there since early this morning. They are waiting to hear when is the right time to attack. But they haven't heard anything so far. Now they are getting impatient.

Joe keeps pacing, looking in the direction of the Goldtooth Mane pack. "Why do we need to be told what to do?"

"Because this isn't our show. We're just paid to do as we are told. That is to take that bastard Irving and the Luna. But we have to make sure the other plan works first."

"I have never liked working for a f\*\*\*\*\*g Stonewall, especially that b\*\*\*\*h. She thinks that she's better than us. " Joe kicks some dirt.

\*\*\*\*\*

Hours later, when Penelope wakes up, she's chained to the wall. She tries to move her arms and legs. But she isn't having any luck. So she screams, only to get punched in the mouth by Winter.



"I have always been a fair person. I want to be a fair Queen. But you and your daughter are making it very hard to do. I have no idea why you two are f\*\*\*\*\*g with me. She wanted Nicholas, so I gladly walked away. Now I'm mated to someone else, but you two just won't go the hell away. I don't have your loose mini-me in my hands, but I sure as hell have you. Unchain her" Winter is looking at Harper.

"What are you planning to do to me?" Penelope looked at her, then at Patrice, Parker, and Yolanda.

"What is she looking at us for? Hell we're not the one that's going to k\*\*l her stank a\*s" Patrice yells

Parker walks around Penelope " Well Peneolpe Stonewall. We have found you guilty of treason. Let's not forget trying to kidnap the Queen."

"Your sentence is death." Yolanda puts a thumbs down on Penelope's face.

Winter is smiling, looking at a worried Penelope.

"What have you done to my daughter?" Penelope yelled, rolling her eyes at Winter.

"She's with your cousins. You know the two men that pretended to kidnap you." Winter lays her hand on her stomach

Harper pats Penelope's shoulder. " You shouldn't be worried about her. You have a much bigger problem than she does right now. " She's looking at Winter shifting. " If I was you I would shift"

Penelope turned to look at Winter. She's face to face with Rieka. She screams as she shifts into a black, tan, brown, and white small wolf.

"Damn look at the Chihuahua", Parker laughs, pointing at Penelope's wolf.

Now all the women are laughing.

Rieka's head is going from side to side looking at the little wolf.

The wolf growled at Rieka.

"Oh s\*\*t, Rieka you have made the Chihuahua mad now. She's yapping at you". Yolanda is holding her stomach, laughing

“Jump Chihuahua if you’re bad”, Patrice yelled.

“Stop that. ” Harper leans against the wall laughing.

The wolf growls again and jumps at Rieka. Rieka swings her large, knocking the little wolf into the wall. She sits down waiting for the wolf to stand up. As soon as the wolf is there, she charges at Rieka and then jumps at her. Rieka opens her mouth, catches the wolf in her mouth, and sinks her large teeth into the wolf. Penelope’s wolf didn’t make a sound. She drops the little wolf on the floor and shifts into Winter.

She looks at the little wolf. “Nasty a\*s rogue wanted to be more than she was. Now I’m going to give McDeamy his surprise.”

\*\*\*\*

Shane is in the bathroom waiting for Winter with a hot bubble bath ready for her. She smiles, looking at the candle flames flickering in the bathroom.

He’s wrapped in a towel “I’ve been waiting on you, Star Eyes.” He kisses her cheek and hands her a flute of Pierre Chavin Perle Bleu’s Non-Alcoholic Sparkling wine.

Winter is sipping on the wine while Shane is kissing and sliding her blouse off. “I love you” He’s sliding her pants down her legs and kisses her thighs. Shane picks her up and sits her in the tub. He unwraps the towel and lets the towel fall to the floor. He slides behind her.

She lays her head on his chest looking at his hands as he washes her. Winter washes Shane and thinks “It’s time to have some fun.”

While drying one another off. She lays her hand on her stomach. “I’m hungry.”

“My Star Eyes is hungry. I’ll get us something to eat.” Shane put on a pair of white pajama pants and a white tank top.” He kissed her forehead. “Anything particular you want?”

“So surprise me” She’s brushing her hair and looking at him through the mirror.

As soon as he's out of the room, Winter puts on the lingerie that she bought yesterday. She put the 24k gold fuzzy handcuffs on the bed. She waits until Shane is at the door before she starts playing Cater 2 U by Destiny's Child.

Baby, I see you working hard

I want to let you know I'm proud

Let you know that I admire what you do

The more if I need to reassure you

My life would be purposeless without you (Yeah)

If I want it (Got it)

When I ask you (You provide it)

You inspire me to be better

You challenge me for the better

Sit back and let me pour out my love letter

Shane walks into the room. His mouth drops looking at her. He also drops the tray of food on the floor. He steps over it, his eyes are still on Winter.

She takes his hand and leads him to their bed. Winter is dancing in front of him, touching herself and undressing him. Winter licks his lips and nips his lips." You're all mine tonight" she whispers on his lips and handcuffs him to the bed.

Shane smiles and takes a deep breath, looking at her licking and s\*\*\*\*\*g on his n\*\*\*\*e while massaging the head of his popsicle.

He moans and lets out a low growl. "Damn" he mumbles when she licks his popsicle and goes to town s\*\*\*\*\*g on it. He closes his eyes. "I love this surprise." He's thinking as he releases his milky juice into her mouth. Winter smiles, looking up at him. She kisses the head of his long large popsicle.

He's looking at her sliding her body up and over his face. "I love the view,"

"Eat," She said in a seductive tone.

Shane doesn't waste any time. He licks her c\*\*t a few times. He dives his tongue into her core. Winter is moaning loud and louder while grinding his tongue. She screams his name, having a mind-blowing o\*\*\*\*m. She catches her breath, sliding down his body. "Oh, McDreamy" Winter takes control of his lips and pushes his hardness inside her, and begins to ride him hard.

"Star Eyes, s\*\*t. Don't stop", Shane moans, pushing inside her harder.

Winter closes her eyes. She's trying to keep Rieka from appearing. But Optimus comes out and breaks the handcuffs. He flips her over on her back with her hands over her head. Now Optimus and Rieka are in full control and bucking and grinding each other harder and harder until they both howl while cumming.

Optimus wraps his arms around Rieka and lies on his back with his hardness still inside her. "He kisses the top of her head. We can't let the humans have all the fun tonight. But it's time to let Shane and Winter come back. "I love you"

"I love you too" Rieka kissed his chest.

## Options

Goldtooth Mane is still on high alert. After Nicholas meets with the pack and informs them about the rogues. For a minute he thought about Taffy pretending to be kidnapped by the rogues. He smiles thinking about Winter carrying his and Wilder's pup. "Why didn't you tell me that we have two pups," He's talking to Wilder.

Wilder explains to him that only one of the pups is theirs. As soon as Nicholas hears that, he slams his laptop on the floor, and yells. "Unfucking believable, my Cuddle Bug is having his pup. How in the hell can this bullshit happen?"

Sabrina walks into the room looking at the broken laptop. But ignore it. She's sure that it has something to do with the rogues that are camping out close to their border or Shane and Winter. "I know that Kim isn't pregnant. I put two and two together and discovered the truth. Don't worry, I blocked the truth. That man is so hungry for power. I know deep down he'll try anything to get his grubby hands on a small piece of the royal family." She smiles "I'm looking forward to playing with my grandchild."

Nicholas hits his desk and looks at her. "Don't get excited about that yet. Winter and that damn Shane are denying that the pup is mine." He's clenching his fist

"What? Why would they do something crazy like that?" She yells "Wait, let's look at this from Winter's point of view. One, you rejected her because of that man. Two, Irving has shown everyone his obsession with power. Maybe she's protecting her pup and herself. "

"Your right. But I would k\*\*l that man if he goes after my pup" Nicholas points at her.

"Son, as much as I hate to say this. Regardless, Irving is still your father. Whether we like it or not". She walks over and hugs him

He looks at her and shook his head. "Father or not. If he goes after my pup he'll get what everyone else does. That means dead. I don't discriminate one damn bit. Did you know that Penelope is Milburn Stonewall's daughter? Yep, a f\*\*\*\*\*g rogue. That man mated me a pure-blooded Alpha to a nasty stinking rogue."

Sabrina frowns "A rogue"

\*\*\*\*

Taffy sneaks into the house, her plan is to go upstairs but she hears laughter coming from the family. Morlock, Muffy, and Crystal are in the family room watching television. Taffy walked up a couple of stairs but her curiosity. "s\*\*t " she mumbles, walking back downstairs.

Her father turns to look at her. "I'm glad to see you. I didn't know if you were dead or alive."

She looks at him confused. "Is my mother here?"

"Why would you ask a stupid a\*s question. You know that she was taken by the King and Queen. Your mother had her link opened all day I know everything. What in the world would possess you two to go after the damn Queen. It's bad enough that her damn father is on me. But that's another issue. Back to you and that dumb a\*s stunt, you let that woman talk you into doing. I'm sure it was her damn idea. You see where that got her." He rubs his chest, close to his heart.

Taffy is looking at his hands. "Mother is dead, isn't she?"

He nods his head. "Yes. I felt her pain. It didn't last long. But yes Penny is no longer with us. Maybe since she isn't here to support your crazy notions you'll change and be a better person."

Taffy is about to say something until she sees the fresh mark on Crystal's neck. "You already marked that woman? How could you do that? b\*\*\*h you screwed up our family." She's yelling pointing at Crystal.

Morlock jumps up and grabs Taffy's neck. "You won't disrespect your mother like that."

"My mother is dead. I'll never acknowledge her as my mother. How could you ask me to do something so insane? That's it, you have gone mad." Taffy yells right before her father starts choking her.

Muffy snickers, thinking "choke her till her last breath. She broke my video game"

Crystal runs beside him. "Don't. This is new to her. It will take her some time to get used to it."

Morlock growled "This is your last chance. Your mother wasn't my true mate. Crystal is. But I was forced to mate with your mother. Just as Nicholas was tricked into mating with you. The only difference is that Crystal knew everything and chose to stay by my side. From here on out you either respect Crystal or find somewhere else to live. If I was you I would stay away from those rogues and leave the queen alone. If not your end up dead like your mother."

Taffy is looking between Crystal and her father, thinking. "I'll get even with you bitch and that damn Winter. I don't consider her as my Queen. Muffy my dear sister watch your back too."

\*\*\*\*

Joe sits on the ground beside Herschel. "I want to get paid right f\*\*\*\*\*g now for the time that I and my men have been here. You and that dame Stonewall never said that this would be an all-day job. We have been here since morning. Not it is almost nine. If we're not going to attack then we're out of

here. Besides I prefer to hit a pack when the damn Alpha is there. Irving is washed out. The old bastard”

Herschel doesn't say anything, he takes his cellphone out of his pocket and dials a number. He hands the phone to Joe.

Joe rolls his eyes before he takes the phone. He isn't on there long. He only says “yeah, we can do that. Yep price sounds good, you got yourself a deal.” Joe hangs the phone. “Maybe working for that bastard isn't so bad after all. We'll on stand by for now.”

Herschel chuckles. “Money always wins in the end.”

“You got that right” Joe lay back against a tree smiling.

\*\*\*\*

Earlier the next morning, Winter is sleeping in Shane's arms. He chuckles thinking about last night. “My sweet Star Eye has a kinky side. Handcuffs? I never saw that coming.” Shane is playing in her hair when Optimus takes him out of his thoughts.

“I was wondering are you planning to tell our mate about the rogue that killed Jackie? Since his family name has popped up recently,” Optimus is communicating in Shane's head.

“Damn, I hadn't thought of that. But Star Eyes deserves to know. Especially since the incident that happened yesterday. But not until I get an update of the whereabouts of those damn rogues.” ” He kisses Winter's head

“Do you think that damn Nicholas and Wilder will try to take our mate?” Optimus growls.

Shane is looking at Winter stirring around. “If they try we'll k\*\*l their asses. The important thing is to keep these three out of harm's way. They mean everything to us.”

“They're our world. I'll rip any a\*\*\*\*\*e's head off that touches our mate and pups.” Optimus growls before he fades away.

Shane kisses Winter's forehead thinking. "If someone in the palace gave out the information about my Star Eyes whereabouts. If so, that bastard is so f\*\*\*\*\*g dead." "

Gage, Dimitri, Ace, and Bronson are waiting for Shane to come down. Dimitri and Gage can't believe who Fonzie told them they saw when he and the others followed Taffy and the two rogues yesterday.

Gage can't keep still thinking about the day Shane fought that a\*\*\*\*\*e. "Shane isn't going to be happy about this s\*\*t at all. "

"Do you think that jerk will come after Winter for revenge?" Bronson is looking at Gage pacing in front of them.

"Hell yes, after what Shane did to his brother. No doubt about it. His a\*s is coming." Dimitri is looking at Shane and Winter walking down the hall.

Shane and Winter kiss before she goes into the sitting area where her mother is waiting for her. Winter had contacted Pilar earlier. It's important to talk to her.

Shane walks toward the four men. "I sure as hell hope you have some good news for me." He walked into his office.

Demitri looks at Gage and motions for him to have the honor of telling Shane of their discovery.

Gage took a deep breath. "Taffy and those two rogues met with Manny Stonewall in a parking lot. So we still don't know their location "

"That mutherfucker. Optimus and I were discussing that sleazy a\*s family earlier." Shane yells.

"It seems that once Taffy woke up, her a\*s was doing most of the talking. Manny doesn't seem to have much control over the family anymore. Fonzie did managed to hear the late Penelope's name a few times. We also have the tag number. Maybe we can get an address." Ace is holding a piece of paper.

"Something is better than nothing. See what you can find out." Shane points at the paper. "I want you two to be glued to Winter and your mates. If I'm not beside Star Eyes I want you two to be there. I have given yesterday's incident a lot of thought. I'm hoping that I'm wrong. Maybe it was a coincidence, but I



can't take that chance. So, yes it means even in the palace." He points to Ace and Bronson.

Both men nod

"Gage tomorrow you and I are going to the television station. Dimitri, I want you to make sure that all of the members are training with Bronson tomorrow. If someone doesn't show up let me know. Their asses better be dead if they're not on the damn field." He's looking at the band on his finger, wondering "will Manny come after Star Eyes as he and his brother did Jackie."

In the sitting room, Pilar is sipping her tea and looking at Winter. She has been waiting for Winter to tell her what's going on.

"Oh, mother, I asked McDreamy to reject me. But he refused." She took a deep breath, looking at her mother.

Pilar looks at her in disbelief. "Why on earth would you do that?" She sits her cup on the table.

Winter takes her mother's hand. "Please don't tell anyone. Not even father. We haven't told anyone."

Pilar hugs her daughter. "I promise that I won't tell a soul. Now tell mother what has my baby so wired."

"My pregnancy is known as Heteropaternal Superfecundation" She looks at her mother.

Pilar's mouth was wide open.

"Yep, I'm carrying McDreamy and Nicholas pups. I refuse to tell Nicholas I have even lied to him about it." She shakes her head. "I know that he deserves to know. But he betrayed me once. I can't take that chance with my pup. I'll never let Irving be part of my pup's life."

"Well, now it seems that you and Shane are in a dilemma. I can understand why you're keeping the fact that he's going to be a father for now. But I'm sure you and Shane are planning to inform him of this soon." Pilar tilts her head, looking at Winter.

“Yes, once we deal with his Mate trying to kidnap me and Irving. We will but not until then. I hope you’ll support me and Shane on this matter ” Winter lays her head against her mother’s arm.

“My daughter you’ll always have my support. We as mothers and parents will do whatever it takes to protect our children. That’s what you and Shane are doing.” Pilar kisses Winter’s head. “I’m here whenever you need to talk.”

\*\*\*\*

A man is cursing, yelling, and throwing darts at Shane and Nicholas’s pictures that are stuck to a dartboard. “I can’t wait to see the look on those bastards’ faces when they get a load of me” I’m coming for you both. No f\*\*\*\*\*g body kills members of my family and gets away with it.” He yells.

Mabon ran into the room. “Your niece just called. Penelope is dead. She doesn’t know who did it. But I know that Penny was taken to the palace.”

“I’m pretty sure I know who did it. He takes a picture of Winter out of his desk drawer. She’s dressed in a short yellow nightgown. “Just one more to add to my damn list.” He throws a dart in the middle of Winter’s head. “You’ll die just like Shane’s first Mate is. Shane and Nicholas will both watch you die before I k\*\*l them.

Options

During breakfast, Taffy kept rolling her eyes at her sister and Crystal. She still can’t get over how her father marked and mated with another she-wolf so fast.

Crystal ignored her not because she was scared of her. But because she refused to stoop down to Taffy’s level.

“Father, when does my training begin?” Muffy smirks, looking at Taffy. “I can’t wait to meet my Mate.”

“Today, while your mother is out shopping. She’s redecorating a few rooms.” Morlock smiles at Crystal,

Crystal smiles at him and their daughter.

“Good because mother already started training me. I’m excited that I can train with the warriors. So my Mate will know that I’m a strong Alpha. Not a weak trick.” Muffy cut her eyes at Taffy.

Crystal looks at her daughter “You’re going to be a wonderful Alpha. Your father will make sure of that.”

Taffy couldn’t take it any longer. She excuses herself from the table and storms out of the house. She gets into her car and drives off. She’s talking to herself about her father having lost all of his marbles. “I can’t believe this s\*\*t. That b\*\*\*h is the Queen. She killed my mother. Nicholas is just as bad as my father. He has lost his damn mind room. My f\*\*\*\*\*g uncle talking about he has his own damn plan for Shane and Winter. I just want the b\*\*\*h dead. Yesterday was a f\*\*\*\*\*g disaster. Why in the hell were Nick and Wilder there? The night when we came back from that damn coronation what did Nick mean by him and Winter will always be connected?” She yells while speeding toward Nicholas’s territory. Before she knows it she’s looking at Blake and several warriors standing in front of a large gate.

“Now I know we’re in for a f\*\*\*\*d up day. Look what the wind brought here. A large hefty bag of trash” Blake is walking over to Taffy’s car. He taps on the window.

She’s looking toward the house. “Let me in. I’m still the Alpha’s mate,” she yells through the window

Blake and the other men laugh.

“You’re a mate only in your mind. Why are you here?” Blake motions for her to let the window down.

“To talk to Nick” She yells through the window.

Blake walks away from the car. “Bitch.”

She’s looking at him walking away. So Taffy let the window down. “Blake I need to speak with Nick. It’s important.”

“Okay, so your window does work after all. Are you sure you want to be in the same room with him after that dumb a\*s stunt you and your dead mother pulled yesterday?” Blake is also communicating with Nick through their link.

Taffy is rolling her eyes at him. As the gate opens. "Good luck on making it out alive" Blake motions for her to drive through the gate.

Nicholas is in his office. "That b\*\*\*h has the dame nerves to show her f\*\*\*\*\*g face after trying to take the mother of my pup." He yells as Hayden opens the door to let Taffy in.

She runs over to him. "Nick it was all a misunderstanding. All I wanted to do was talk to her. I wanted her to leave you alone." She reaches for his hand. But only to get pushed away.

"Sit down" He points at a chair across from his desk. Nick waits until Taffy sits down. "You're such a liar. You and your damn relatives were planning on kidnapping her. That was so damn stupid. As for Winter leaving me alone. Winter has every right to call or see me whenever she wants to. You're the one that has no right to even be in the same damn room me or her. Rogue. I've always known that it was something about you that Wilder and I didn't like. It's that nasty stinking rogue blood that's running in those evil a\*s veins of yours."

"Please give me a chance to explain." She yells through the tears.

"There is nothing to explain. I was there remember? Let's not forget the fake abduction that you four staged. Hell Taffy if you were kidnapped, one damn thing is for sure. That is you sure as hell wouldn't be sitting here lying to me. It's only one thing to do. I Alpha Nicholas Irving Forrester rejects Taffy Nane Tuttle"

She's shaking her head repeatedly ." No. No No. I don't accept it. I'll never accept it"

"It doesn't matter. Don't let me see your face again." He's looking at Cassy his secretary walking into the office.

"Sir the Queen and King sent an announcement. They're expecting a pup." Cassy looks at him concerned.

"What?" Taffy jumps out of the chair yelling.

"Sir I'm sorry I didn't know that you weren't alone" Cassy is looking at a furious Taffy. She didn't see Taffy because of the high-back chair that Taffy was sitting in.

“It’s fine” Nicholas waves Cassy out of the room.

Taffy is staring at him. “So is this the reason that you rejected me. Is that b\*\*\*h carrying your pup?”

“Winter is mated to Shane now. Thanks to you. What they do and have is their business. But know this Wilder and I will always protect Winter and Rieka. Leave my office.” Nicholas points at the door.

Taffy looks at him for a few minutes before she storms out of his office. She’s walking and talking to herself that she doesn’t see Irving standing in the hall. She speeds out of the gate. “This isn’t over with. It’s time to go home. You call me a f\*\*\*\*\*g rogue. I’ll show you, Winter, and Shane that damn Mate of hers just who the hell I am.” She yells looking in her rearview mirror at the gate closing.

Back in Nicholas’s office. “s\*\*t, that b\*\*\*h isn’t going to give up. Not only do I have to make sure that Irving doesn’t get his hands on my pup. I have a feeling that Taffy will do something even if one of the pups wasn’t mine. Because of her hatred for Winter.” He calls Cassy into his office. He commands her not to repeat to anyone about the Queen and King’s pregnancy. Nicholas sheds the announcement.

\*\*\*\*

Winter is meeting with Harper, Parker, Patrice, and Yolanda. She’s thanking the ladies for securing her yesterday at the restaurant. “You all do need to know the details of what’s going on. I can’t and don’t feel right that you’re out of the loop.” Winter leans back in her chair and starts from the beginning about her and Nicholas. She tells them everything except that one of the pups is Nicholas. She and Shane don’t want anyone to know until Irving is dealt with. They’re sure that once he discovers Winter’s pregnancy he’ll make a move. But Winter felt that she had to talk to her mother about it. She and Shane agreed that Pilar would be the only person that knew for now.

“Damn” Yolanda and Patrice yell, looking at Winter.

“Irving is one evil and greed son of a bitch.” Parker mumbles

“Now I hate that we didn’t k\*\*l him like my sister wanted to. He’s going to be a problem” Harper cuts her eyes at Winter.

Winter is looking at Shane, Gage, and Bronson walking into her office. "Yes and I'm sure that one day soon his a\*s will be calling or knocking on the damn gate"

Shane walks over behind her desk and picks her up. He sits down with her in his lap. "Ace and Dimitri are looking into all of the members that work in the palace. I'm not saying that we have traitors. Better safe than sorry especially when it comes to Star Eyes and our pups. Maybe it was a coincidence about the mall incident." Shane rubs her belly

Gage looks at Patrice and Yolanda. "You two will stick with Parker and Harper when they go out with Winter."

"Okay, no problem" the two women nod, looking at Gage.

Shane tells the ladies about the warriors didn't have any luck finding the rogue location. Taffy left the parking lot and drove back to Morlack's territory.

While reading a report Harper burst out laughing and blurts out "Morlock replace that Chihuahua quick. His new Luna is Crystal Cahill. The s\*\*t gets even better as Future Alpha listed his younger daughter Muffy"

"It seems that he was tired of his Chihuahua" Parker looks at Winter

"So he's forming a new pack. We should keep an eye on him " Winter looks at Harper and Parker "anything else?"

"Nope that's all." The twins are looking at Winter standing up with Shane's hand.

"We'll be in our wing" Winter looks around the room as she's walking.

Shane smiles walking behind her.

She leads him over to the sofa in their den. "Crystal Cahill. I have heard of her but that was years ago. She was a member of your mother's pack. I remember my father discussing her with Ethan one day when I was in his office. I thought that she was dead because Penelope was listed as the Luna. I wonder why?"

“That’s interesting I have heard my mother speak a Crystal also. Damn, I don’t remember her mentioning her name in years. I want to limit the members that are allowed in our wing for now.” Shane kisses her arm.

Winter kisses his forehead. “No problem. I want to go with you when you locate this Stonewall jerk”

He narrows his eyes. “Manny is an arrogant bastard. As long as you stay by my side.” Shane looks away.

Manny was one of the ones that killed Jackie. Shane is concerned that the same thing might happen to me. She felt it through his emotions. Winter wraps her arms around him. “McDreamy I promise not to leave your side when we face that a\*\*\*\*\*e. I’m sorry that you have to face the jerk that killed Jackie. Stop worrying. The same thing isn’t going to happen to me. So you’re not going to lose me. We have been through a lot to be together. I don’t see that being our fate.” Winter cups his chin and kisses him.

“I love you” he whispers on her lip

She licks his lip “I love you forever.” She lays him back on the sofa. “I want to cuddle with my McDreamy”

Shane chuckles, kiss her head wrap his arms around her and rubs her belly.

\*\*\*\*

Later that night Sabrina is sitting at her vanity and brushing her hair. She can’t believe the way things have turned out. “Why did Irving have to make that damn deal with Morlock? Why does he hate Cooper Atkinson so much?” She’s talking to herself. Sabrina glances at Irving through the mirror.

He’s drying off and seems to have something on his mind. Irving slides on a pair of pajama pants. “Have Nick mentioned to you his plan about getting his mate back?”

She turns to look at him. “No. That is his business. Besides I’m pretty sure that he wouldn’t say a word to me about it. My son wouldn’t have to try to get his mate back if you would have kept your damn nose out of his business. In the end, you still lost. Shane still has the largest pack. Hell, now he has the royal pack and his pack.” Sabrina is rubbing lotion on her arms.

Irving let out a low growl thinking about Shane and Cooper.

Sabrina smiles. "I'm just proud that the Moon Goddess thought so much of our son that she created Winter for him. I hope his Second Chance Mate is as strong, intelligent, and beautiful as Winter is." She walks to the bed.

"Everyone is allowed to make a mistake. Even me." He's laying down and fluffing his pillow.

"Too late now. I don't believe there is anything that you can say or do that'll change Nick's mind about you." Sabrina lays down and pulls the covers up."Let's just face it. Nicholas will never forgive you. "

"Damn it" Irving closes his eyes. He's still thinking about Winter being mated to Shane. " Irving turns over and looks at Sabrina, thinking. " I'm sure she wasn't talking about Kim being pregnant. s\*\*t, her a\*s has blocked our link. I knew your a\*s was hiding something. I'll soon find out what it is" He wraps his arms around her and kisses the back of her head. "I'm aching for you."

"Take your a\*s to sleep. Until Nicholas forgives you, all of this is off-limits." She doesn't open her eyes.

Irving slides his hands off her and mumbles. "I can't believe this s\*\*t"

"Oh believe it. Don't touch me again." Sabrina smirks.

He closes his eyes thinking about earlier today when Taffy stormed out of the house. He thought he heard her mumble something about a pup.

## Options

Nicholas got up early the next morning he was standing in his bedroom window. He's wondering why the rogues haven't attacked. "What in the hell are those sons of a bitches waiting for?" He mumbles and rubs his chin. There is a knock on the door. "Come in" he doesn't bother asking who it is.

Hayden and Blake walk into the room. He turns to look at them. "Do you have an update on those bastards he points in the direction of the rogues are camping?"

Blake sits down. "No, but Hayden found out something about your Cuddle Bug and Shane."



Nicholas's head snaps, looking at Hayden.

Hayden tells him that when Winter left there she and the twins drove to Shane's pack. Her Aunt Ciara is mated to Clayton Atkinson. Shane's uncle. He stops and looks at Nicholas

"Damn she ran straight into his damn arms. " Nicholas yells and rubs his hair back roughly and plops down in a chair.

Hayden shook his head. "No, from what I heard she only went there for her aunt. But you're not going to like the rest of it."

Nicholas closes his eyes and takes a deep breath. "Okay tell me." He opens his eyes, looking at Hayden.

"My friend is a member of Shane's pack. He said that she and Shane were close when they were going up. Everyone thought that they would have been mates." Hayden cut his eyes at Blake, then at Nicholas.

"Okay, that's not bad." Blake shook his head.

"No, it not. But I have a feeling that there is more. A hell of a lot more. Nicholas narrowed his eyes.

"Yep. The word is that Shane and Winter have always loved each other. They mated a few days after Loose Legs pulled that damn stunt." Hayden pauses and braces himself. " Your Cuddle Bug and Shane aren't true mates"

"What? Are you sure?" Nicholas stands up looking at Hayden.

"Damn" Blake yells

"That's what my friend said. He has no reason to lie." Hayden sits back on the sofa.

"So that bastard mated with my mate because of who she is?" Nicholas yells, clenching his fist.

"Wait a minute, I never said that. " Hayden repeatedly shook his head. "Shane didn't know about her being the Princess either. No one knew until after they had mated."

“s\*\*t. So, either Winter truly loves Shane, or she accepted him because of the pain that I caused her. I want to know for sure which one.” Nicholas stormed out of his bedroom.

“Oh s\*\*t. What is he about to do?” Blake looks at Hayden as they are walking behind Nick.

“Hell, if I know. But I know that he’s angry as hell”. Hayden is looking at Nick

Downstairs, Irving and Sabrina are at the table having breakfast. He’s thinking about last night. “Were you serious last night? You’re withholding s\*x from me.”

She takes a couple of sips of her coffee. “Irving, you should know me by now. I never joke about intimacy. What you did was foul. Our son was supposed to be the King. The most important thing is that he and Winter loved each other. I had never seen him that happy before. You took all of that away from him” Sabrina shook her head. “Penelope Stonewall. Did you know that’s her last name? You mated my son to a f\*\*\*\*\*g rogue’s daughter.”

“Stonewall? Rogue? Damn it. Every time you or Nicholas tell me more about Loose Legs it gets worse.” He yells.

“Oh, you think” Nicholas walked into the room. “Mother, I’m going to the dealership. It’s some important business that I have to take care of. Blake will be here with you. Hayden will be with me. But we’ll be here if anything happens. I need some air.” He cut his eyes at Irving. “A f\*\*\*\*\*g rogue.”

“Well, anyone can make mistakes”, Irving mumbles.

Nicholas just looks at him and shakes his head. “You took away the only person that I loved. I’ll never forgive you for that” he walked out of the room.

“f\*\*k”, Irving mentally yells and throws his napkin on the table.

\*\*\*\*

At the palace, everyone has just finished eating breakfast. Shane and Winter are walking out of the breakfast room. He and Gage are driving to the television station this morning. Winter isn’t feeling good about him and Gage traveling today. But she knows that he has to go to the station for an important meeting. “McDreamy be careful. Do not block me” She points at him.

Shane pulls her into him and wraps his arm around her. "It's my beautiful Star Eyes worried about me?" He kisses her forehead.

"Yes, I'll always worry about you." Winter lays her head against his chest. "I have an eerie feeling that someone among us is a traitor. I have given a lot of thought to the day at the mall. That wasn't the first time something like that has happened to me and the twins. Before we left to go to the university it happened several times. At first, I thought that it was a coincidence. But after listening to you I know now that it wasn't."

"We'll find the bastards. I'll keep our link open. I don't want to worry you" He's looking at two women standing down the hall staring at them. But Sacha calls him and breaks his thoughts. He put his attention on his brother-in-law.

He wants to remind Shane don't be late because they're playing Scramble against Winter and Autumn and he wants to win.

Shane takes one more look at the two women. "Sure man, tonight you and I will beat my beautiful mate and sister-in-law. But we can't beat them too bad. Star Eyes might not be too happy about that." He winks at Winter.

She chuckles. "Don't count your win before it happens. Autumn and I are not taking it easy on you two." She notices that Shane is looking at the two women.

He narrows his eyes. "Star Eyes do you know their names? I don't feel comfortable with the way they're watching us. But mainly you. I don't like that one damn bit."

"No, I can't remember their names. They became members a couple of months before I left to go before school." She turns her back to the two women. "I'll get the twins to check them out while you're out. You just be careful and hurry back home to me." She pecks his lip.

Gage and Patrice are walking toward them. "Keep your eyes and ears open. Shane has a strong feeling that we have some a\*\*\*\*\*e lurking around. But be careful" He kisses her

"I will. Don't worry we got this" Patrice laughs, and pushes him toward the door.

"Darn woman. You sure are in a hurry to get rid of me." Gage picks her up.

She giggles “The sooner you leave the sooner you’ll come back home”

Shane and Winter are locked around each other kissing. He has picked her up and her legs are wrapped around him. They’re moaning.

Sacha is giggling, looking at her sister and Shane kissing.

Autumn walks behind her brother and covers his eyes. “Little boy, you’re too young to see this” She smiles and looks at the couple still kissing.

He’s hitting her hands. Autumn doesn’t take her hands off his eyes until Shane and Win have released each other.

Winter and Patrice are looking at their mates walking out the door. Neither one are happy about this.

\*\*\*\*

Yesterday Taffy didn’t go back to her father’s pack. She’s spending the night in an apartment in neutral territory that her mother hides from her father.

She can’t get the conversation she had with Nicholas out of her mind. She has been running his comment about him and Winter will always be connected. Also, Winter has the right to contact him anytime she wants. She’s trying to figure out why Nicholas was so calm when Cassy announced that Winter is pregnant.

“I can’t let that b\*\*\*h have my mate’s pup.” She yells and starts pacing and throws everything that is on the table. “No hell no. That b\*\*\*h can’t have his pup when I can’t. I’ll raise his pup. Yea that’s what I’ll do.” She picks up the phone. “I’m in. I have one condition. I want her pup.” then she hangs up. “Nick will come back to me if I have his pup.” She mumbles.

\*\*\*\*

“My niece is so damn stupid. Yep, ignorant as hell just as her damn mother was. Thinking too damn small. Why would she want the Queen’s pup? That arrogant Alpha still wouldn’t her a\*s the time of day. Shane will die for k\*\*\*\*\*g my brother. Same as Nicholas, he will die for k\*\*\*\*\*g my son.” Manny yells as soon as he hangs the phone up.

Mabon and two other rogues are in the room all three are looking but are scared to say anything. Because Manny will k\*\*l them if they say anything that he doesn't like. So, they decided the best thing is not to say anything at all. Let Manny do all the talking.

After several minutes of cussing, he looks at Mabon. "It's my plan in motion?"

"Yes sir. As we speak." Mabon nods his head.

Manny sits down smiling. "Good now once I have those two assholes. Their, Mate or whatever the hell she is, will fall right into my hands."

\*\*\*\*

Shane and Gage are a couple of miles before they reach the city limit. "What the hell is that?" Gage is pointing at a roadblock.

"I have no idea. All of this land is part of the palace. Star Eyes and I sure as hell haven't authorized it." Shane sniffs the air looking at the four men.

"Rogues. f\*\*\*\*\*g rogues. s\*\*t, Star Eyes just contacted me. I told her to stay home. I hope she listens"

Gage smiles, looking at the rogues as they are approaching them. "They don't think too much of us since they only sent four fuckers after us.

Shane is stepping out of the car. He looks at the four rogues than at Gage. "Four assholes brought their nasty asses to us. Just so we can k\*\*l them."

Gage looks at the men and smirks.

None of the rogues said anything before they start to shift.

\*\*\*\*

Nicholas and Hayden have only driven a mile from the gate to the packhouse. Nicholas is dialing Winter's number. When they see four men standing in the middle of the road with their arms folded.

"I have to call you back. Some rogues don't seem to know their places." Nicholas said as soon as Winter answered the phone. He stops the car looking at the men. "Now, we know why they never attacked the pack. It's me the bastards want."

Hayden is looking at one man pointing at Nicholas. “Yep, you’re right. His stupid a\*s just called you out. Can we hurry up and k\*\*l these jerks? “

Nicholas steps out of the car. “You all are fools. Not to mention that I was on a very important call.”

The one that had pointed at Nicholas. He points at him again as he and the other three rogues shift.

\*\*\*\*

Sabre Gage’s wolf and two tan wolves are growling at each other. One of the wolves is trying to get behind Sabre. But Sabre jumps at him and clamps down on his neck. The wolf howls while trying to get out of his hold. The other wolf jumps on Sabre’s back and tries to stick his claws into him. But Sabre fell backward on the ground. The wolf whined for a second, looking up at Sabre’s large teeth coming closer to his face. Sabre swings his claw at the wolf’s face, leaving five long bleeding marks. Sabre swings his sharp claw again at the wolf’s neck, slicing it in half.

Optimus has a brown wolf in his mouth by his side. He bites down, looking at the other wolf leaping at him. Optimus bites the wolf one more time before he spits him on the ground. He catches the other wolf in the air by his head. The wolf’s head is in his mouth. He clamps down, ripping the head of the wolf off. The other wolf is trying to crawl away. Optimus shakes his head while walking over to the wolf. The wolf turns over on his back, swinging and kicking at Optimus. Until Optimus jumps on the wolf and rips him to pieces.

\*\*\*\*

Hayden wolf’s Spitfire has one wolf pinned against the side of the car with his sharp teeth in the neck of the wolf. Another wolf is jumping over the car at Spitfire. But Spitfire growl and the wolf lands on the car. He tries to run in the same direction that he came from. But Spitfire bites down on his leg and slams him on the hood of the car. Spitfire drags the wolf off of the hood. The wolf howls when he slams the wolf on the road. He leans over the wolf and claws his chest. The wolf looks at him until he stops breathing.

Wilder has one of his large front paws on that of a black and white wolf and is biting down on his nose. The wolf is swinging and kicking at him until Wilder rips his nose off. As soon as the other wolf is close, Wilder turns around and charges at him. Now they’re on two legs trying to bite and claw at one

another. Wilder swings his right claw at the wolf's head when it connects, he bites the wolf's neck and rips half of it off.

\*\*\*\*

At the palace. Winter, the twins, Patrice and Yolanda are in the den. They are waiting to hear from Shane and Gage to finish fighting. Winter has been howling from pain in her right arm and right leg.

"Didn't you say that Nicholas was fighting some rogues also?" Harper yells, looking at Winter rubbing her leg

Options

"McDreamy and Gage are okay. He said minor scraps" Winter is talking to Shane through their link. But her thought is on the two women that she and Shane saw earlier. She stands up to walk out of the room. Ace and Bronson are walking behind her.

She turns to look at the two men. "Where are you two going?"

They look at each other. Both know that Winter isn't going to be happy. Bronson motions for Ace to tell her.

"Well, Shane told us to stick with you like glue" Ace frowns waiting for her to go off.

But she starts back walking out of the room.

"Damn, I thought she was about to flip out" Parker mumbles.

Harper is looking at her and her sister's mates walking behind Winter. "Yeah, I wonder why Win didn't. Where is she going in a hurry?"

Patrice and Yolanda are looking at each other. Both of them are wondering about the comment that Harper made earlier about Nicholas fighting.

Winter is walking down the hall. She's looking for the two women. She finds them walking and peeping around before they walk into a large storage room. "Well, now I wonder what that's about. She's walking over to the room.

Ace and Bronson walk in front of her. Bronson is about to open the door.

She looks at him. "These two are mine. As your Queen, I command either of you not to follow me in there." Winter points at them as she mind-links them.

The two men nod their heads but are looking at her concerned. They are thinking that Shane isn't going to be happy. But they couldn't go against Winter's command. Bronson and Ace step away from the door looking at her opening the door

"What do we have here?" Winter is looking at the two women. One is on the phone. "Give me that" She extends her hand.

Both women are looking at her nervous as the dark-haired woman hands her the phone.

She points at the two women. "Don't move" Winter put the phone to her ear. The man is still talking. So, she listens as he tells them to look for a blueprint of the palace to send him. Also, to keep him informed of her and Shane's itinerary. Do you hear me?" He yells through the phone.

Winter laughs looking at the two crying women. "Yes, I heard you loud and clear. But it would be nice to have a name with the voice of a dead fool."

The man doesn't reply.

"It doesn't matter I already know who you are. Manny Stonewall." Winter heard his name through the blonde-haired woman.

"Now that you know who I am. Who in the hell are you?" The man yells

"I'm Queen Winter Firewalker. I was right I was listening to a dead fool. Just know that you'll be looking into the face of my mate soon." She reaches for the dark-haired woman's neck and starts squeezing it. The other woman falls to her knees begging for her life

"Which mate would that be?" The man chuckles

"Does it matter? I think not. Just so you know these two traitors don't exist anymore." Winter hangs the phone up and puts her attention on the woman that she's choking. "The King and I knew that you two were trouble. I also knew that I was going to k\*\*l you. I didn't expect it to be so soon."



The woman is gasping for air and dangling in the air. Winter tightens her grip and digs her nails into her neck until the woman stops breathing. She drops the lifeless body to the floor.

“Please I was only doing what King Stonewall commanded me to do.” The woman looks up at her.

Winter looks at the woman as she walks closer to her. “No amount of begging will save you. King? King my a\*s. There is only one true King. That is my Mate. You know the one that you and that b\*\*\*h put in danger.” She pats the woman’s head. “Now tell me how many more did that a\*\*\*\*\*e send here?”

“Just us that I know of. But\_” The woman stops in mid-sentence.

“Don’t stop talking now. But what?” Winter cups her face and squeezes it.

“Taffy has joined him. That’s all I know. Are you still going to k\*\*l me?” The woman is looking at Winter placing her other hand on the opposite side of her face.

Winter doesn’t answer the woman. She snaps her neck. “That’s your answer,” Winter smirks

When she walks out of the room she isn’t only met by Ace and Bronson. Parker and Harper are waiting for her also. Harper has the phone in her hand.

Parker walks over to look into the room. “Who were they?” She walks into the room looking at the two dead bodies.

“I have no idea what their names were. I never asked.” She looks at Ace. “Double check all members here. These bitches worked for Manny.” Winter looks at Harper she’s holding the phone up and pointing at it.

“Sabrina Forrester wants to meet with you today” Harper mind-links Winter.”

Winter sigh and nods her head. “Damn this must be a day for Forresters to call me” She’s thinking, looking at Shane walking toward her. Winter smiles and runs over to him.

“Star Eyes be careful.” He runs to meet her with his arms out.

Winter jumps up on him into his arms and plants kisses on his face. "You're stuck me. Where you go I'll go from here on. Your arm and leg must have healed" She leans back a little looking at his arms

Shane looks at her confused. "My arm? There isn't anything wrong with my arm. One of those bastards scratched my leg."

Winter is looking at him concerned and confused. She's thinking about Nicholas.

"s\*\*t" Shane mumbles. "Do you think you and he still are bonded in some way?" He's talking to her through their link.

"It has to be because of the pup," she says back through the link.

"Maybe Star Eyes. Maybe. But I don't like this s\*\*t. Not one damn bit." He looks at her worried.

\*\*\*\*

Sabrina is looking at the phone when Nicholas and Hayden walk into the house.

He and Hayden are walking to the den where his mother is. The two men sit down. Nicholas is looking at his arm which has healed. But he's furious about being attacked. But he was more furious about his and Winter's call being interrupted.

Blake runs into the room. He's looking at the two men.

Hayden looks at Blake. "We were ambushed by some f\*\*\*\*\*g rogues."

"Those bastards were waiting on us. Damn it, someone here informed them that we were going out. Whoever the damn traitor is will die." Nicholas yells and hits the chair with his arm. He storms out of the room.

"He and Winter were on the phone talking when we were attacked. We also never made it to the dealership" Hayden glances at Sabrina while he's walking out the room behind Nicholas.

She's looking concerned. Sabrina turns to look at Blake. "I need to go out."

Blake shakes his head. "You might need to speak with your son about that. He just linked me that he's locking the pack down.

Sabrina walks closer to him. "It's important. You'll have to go with me." She looks down the hall. "I'm meeting with Winter."

"Oh." He frowns looking down the hall. Blake rubs his head. "Okay but tell Nick that you commanded me as the Luna. But we have to take a few more warriors to secure you more. If something happens to you, I'm a dead man."

"Thank you. this means a lot to me" She's walking out the door.

Nicholas is cussing and pacing in his office when his phone rings. He answers it without looking at the caller ID.

"Phone Conversation"

Hello

Shane: You and I need to talk

Nicholas: Sure, tell me when and where

Shane: Tomorrow, I have a meeting at eleven at Cooper Bottom. How about there at 12:30?

Nicholas: See you then.

Shane: Watch your back f\*\*\*\*\*g rogues are every damn where.

"End of call"

Nick hangs up the phone, thinking about the last thing that Shane said. "s\*\*t, rogues must have gone after him and Winter also."

"Who must have gone after Shane and Winter?" Irving is standing in the doorway.

"This doesn't concern you unless you're behind any of the damn rogues' attacks." Nick folds his arms

Irving walks into the room shaking his head. "No, that's the one thing I would never do." He looks at Nicholas staring at him.

Nicholas smirks. "Yeah right. What do you want?"

"I came to see if I can be of any help in getting you your mate back" Irving sit down.

"Winter is Shane's mate now. I sure as hell don't like it. But there isn't a damn thing I can do about it." Nick looks at him "Is there anything else? If not, I have work to do. I need to find out about those damn rogues." He points at the door.

"No that's all." Irving stands up looking at him

But Nicholas is pretending to be reading a report. he put the paper down as soon as Irving walks out. "Help me? You must think that I'm a fool. You only want to get your foot inside the palace. That will never happen. I'll make sure that you don't hurt Cuddle Bug again."

\*\*\*\*

Manny screams when Madon informs him that the men he sent to kidnap Shane and Nicholas are dead.

"That b\*\*\*h was so f\*\*\*\*\*g cocky on the phone. She must have known that those two arrogant bastards were safe." Manny yells then he points out of the window. "Why in the hell is her a\*s here?"

Madon walks over to the window to see who he's talking about. "That's a good question" He's looking at Taffy carrying a suitcase in her hand. "It sure as hell looks as if she's planning on staying."

"That's all I need is her lovesick a\*s here," Manny yells looking at the door opening. "What the hell are you doing here?" He yells as soon as she walks into the room

She sits the suitcase down. "I told you I want and need that b\*\*\*h' baby. So I came here to make sure that I get it."

Manny sits down and leans back into this chair. "Oh, so Miss Cocksure wants to play a rogue now." He laughs

She's looking at the dartboard with the pictures of Nick, Winter, and Shane. Taffy walks over to the board and points at it "Why are there darts in my Mate's head?" She turns to look at her uncle.

"Because I'm planning to k\*\*l your so call Mate. You too if you have a problem with it. Do you?" He's looking at her with his head leaning to the left. "Do you?" He's looking at Madon and Noble staring at her.

Taffy is about to say something but she looks around to see what he's looking at. "No, I don't" She's talking to Manny but is looking at the two men.

The two men are walking closer to her.

"That's good. I thought to were about to become a prisoner. Your mother isn't here to protect you anymore. Now we're playing by my rules again." He lets out a loud evil laugh.

Taffy walks over to her suitcase and picks it up. "You know I think I'll be leaving now. " She mangers to put on a fake smile.

All three men laugh

Manny stands up. "My dear stupid niece. You're not going anywhere. Show her to a room. Place a guard on the door. Just in case she feels lucky and decides to take a chance to run. "

"Uncle Manny," She yells

"Oh, so now I'm Uncle Manny. What happened to you calling me a stupid a\*\*\*\*\*e? That is what you have called me for years. Don't stop now." He turns this back to her.

Taffy drops her head and holds her suitcase out for one of the men to take. but neither one did. As they escort her out of the room.

"Dumb a\*s girl. She's just like her mother. Always wants a man that doesn't want anything to do with her." He's thinking while throwing darts at Winter, Shane, and Nicholas pictures. "Soon. I'll never give up until you three are dead."

\*\*\*\*

Winter tells Shane about her k\*\*\*\*\*g the two women and her conversation with Manny. She tells him about Sabrina's call and about her coming there to see her later. She's sure that Nicholas has told his mother about her being pregnant.

Shane agrees with her. He tells her that he and Nicholas are meeting tomorrow. He feels that they are targets of the Stonewall family. Shane doesn't have any dislike for Nicholas as a person and respects him as a great warrior. He just wants him to stay away from his Star Eyes.

Winter frowns and narrows her eyes looking at him. She shakes her head. "Why do you have to meet with him?"

Shane cups her face. He looks at her arm before he looks into her eyes. "Star Eyes as much as I hate to say this. You, Nick, and I are targets now. I don't know why Nick is. But he is. Maybe it's because he was your first mate." He takes a deep breath. "He is the father of one of our pups" Shane pulls her into him.

She wraps her arms around him. "I love you so much"

"I love you too, Star Eyes. I love you too." Shane is looking at Parker walking into the room with Sabrina and Blake. He leans back and looks at Winter. "Your guest has arrived."

Winter nods her head and kisses him. "Don't go too far, McDreamy."

He smiles. "Never Star Eyes. Never." Shane kisses her forehead and rubs her stomach. He winks at her

Winter giggles

Sabrina and Blake are looking at the happy couple.

"Blake, would you like to join me for a drink in the den?" Shane is walking out the door.

"Sure" Blake looks at Winter one more time before he walks behind Shane.

Winter looks at Sabrina and points at the sofa. "I must say that I wasn't expecting your call. How have you been?" She sits down on the sofa beside her.

“I have to admit that I have been better.” Sabrina is looking at Winter’s stomach. “Are you carrying my grandchild?”

“Excuse me?” Winter looks at her thinking “straight to the point. I like that about her.”

Sabrina takes Winter’s hand “I can understand if you are still angry with my son for rejecting you. He did and still does love you. He has a right to be part of his pup’s life.”

“Are you still mated to Irving?” Winter looks into her eyes

“Yes, I am” The woman nods her head.

Winter is looking at Yolanda walking into the room with two glasses of mineral water. “Thank you” then she waits until she and Sabrina are alone again. “I’m not saying that I am carrying Nick’s pup. But hear me out. Let’s assume that I was pregnant by Nick. I’ll do whatever it takes to make sure that your mate never comes anywhere near my pup. Now as far as being angry with Nick, no I’m not. I was at first but not anymore. I am mated to a wonderful man that I love and loves me. I understand now why your son rejected me. He should have talked to me first before he made his decision. But if someone is threatening my mother, I would do whatever I have to do to protect her also. That’s what Nick did.” Winter takes a few sips of her water.

Sabrina is looking at her confused. “Who was threatening me?”

“I thought that Nick had told you. After Irving saw that nothing else would work to force Nick to reject me. He threatened you.” Winter sat her glass on the table.

Sabrina is frozen with her mouth open.

Winter takes Sabrina’s hand. “I’m sorry. ” She looks at her concerned.

“Well, I have to say that I shouldn’t be surprised about anything that man does. I guess I never expected that the man that the Moon Goddess created for me would want to harm me in any form or matter. That bastard.” Sabrina nodded her head.

“Yes, I know the feeling” Winter looks out the window. She’s thinking about the pain that she had endured the night that Nicky completed the mating process with Taffy.

Sabrina tilted her head, looking at her. “You know my son never betrayed you with that b\*\*\*h Taffy. Nick had been drinking a lot that night. He added wolfbane to his whiskey and passed out. Penelope sent warriors over to attack us. Nick was alone and she took advantage of him. At first, he thought that he was making love to you when he and Wilder realized it was her. He put an end to it. Winter as you can see, he didn’t intend or wanted to have s\*x with Taffy.

Winter was looking at Sabrina the entire time that she was talking. “Thank you for telling me this. But it doesn’t change anything. I hate that Nicky had to go through all of that. He didn’t and still doesn’t deserve it. Sabrina what he and I had was beautiful and wonderful but it’s over. I hope that he, Shane, and I can be friends. I love Shane, that’s something that will never change. Yes, I did love your son. I still do care about him. But he lost me when he didn’t believe in me enough to trust me with his problem. Which he should have done since it involved both of our futures.”

“I can understand how you feel. But know this you’re the only woman that he has ever loved. I’m sorry that Irving did that terrible deal. I was looking forward to you being my daughter-in-law.” Sabrina smiles.

“The first day we met I knew that we would be friends. I hope that we will be.” Winter smiles

Sabrina is about to lay her hand on Winter’s stomach but stops in mid-air and looks at her. “May I?”

Winter nods her head.

Sabrina lays her hand on Winter’s belly and smiles. “Your mommy is one smart woman. She’s looking out for what is best for you. Know this your father loves you and your mommy. Hopefully, one day when all of this mess is over. Your mommy and daddies will work things out. I can’t wait to meet you.” She looks up at Winter and smiles.

Winter smiles at her. She decided not to say anything to her about her statement. Regardless of what she says it wouldn’t change Sabrina’s mind about one of her pups being Nick’s.



Shane and Blake are in the study drinking Bourbon. Blake is looking around the large room. He hasn't said much.

"Blake this is the first chance that we have had a chance to talk. I heard that you found your mate not too long ago." Shane pours Blake another glass of Bourbon

"Yes, Blake smiles. "Shonda. We have known one another all of our life. I have to admit that I was surprised as hell that we were mates." He glanced at Shane.

Shane chuckles "aww, the same as Winter and I but the other way around. I was shocked when I found out that she wasn't my first mate. But we're mated now and that's all that matters." He takes a sip of the bourbon. "Now we're about to be parents. My beautiful mate and I are looking forward to that. I can't wait to be a father. Have you and Shonda started a family yet?"

"Not yet. We were waiting until she graduates from college. She has another year to go. But like you, I'm also looking forward to starting a family. Blake looks at Shane wondering "why is he accepting that Nick is the father of Winter's pup."

"It's nothing like hearing the heartbeats of your pups for the first time. That's one experience that I'll never forget. You just wait and see." Shane smiles as his thought goes on he and Star Eyes OB appointment. He can't wait to find out what they're having. He's brought out of his thoughts when he hears Winter and Sabrina walking into the room.

The two women are laughing. Winter walks over to Shane and smiles at Blake. "It's good to see you again. How's Shonda"

"It's good to see you again also. Shonda is still being Shonda." Blake shakes his head as he and Winter laugh.

\*\*\*\*

Nicholas and Hayden are patrolling the border. He wanted to make sure they were secure for the night. He tells Hayden about his and Shane's meeting tomorrow. He wants him to come with him. Because they still have to go to the dealership. The rogues ruin that plans earlier.

Hayden is looking in the direction that the rogues are camped out in. They are about ten miles away from Nicholas's territory. "So, are you going to call Winter back?"

"Yes, but not until after Shane and I speak. I'm thinking that they were also attacked today. He said that rogues are every f\*\*\*\*\*g where for me to be careful." Nick turns to look at him. "I want one of our members assigned to each one of a member that came here from Morlock's pack. We must have a traitor or traitors among them."

"Okay. I get on that as soon as get back to the house. "Hayden is looking at Martin and Norman. He notices that they have been watching them as they're patrolling.

Nicholas is looking around the yard as they're jogging back to the house. "Do you know where Blake is?"

"s\*\*t" Hayden mumbles. He was hoping that subject wouldn't come up. "Yeah, the Luna asked him to accompany her somewhere"

Nicholas stops jogging "After I ordered that no one leaves. Where did they go?" He yells

"You don't want to know. But in Blake's defense, she commanded him and she's the Luna" Hayden jogs into the house.

Nicholas is jogging behind him." Stop right there. You're trying to avoid the question. Where did they go?"

"To the palace. The Luna had requested a meeting with the Queen" Hayden narrows his eyes waiting on Nick to say something. But it wasn't Nick that said something.

"Why would she go there?" Irving yells. He's walking toward them

Both men turn to look at him. Hayden shakes his head and walks away thinking." I'm not getting in this drama"

"Mother is a grown woman. I don't ask her about her coming and goings." Nick walks down the hall wondering "what is my mother doing."

Irving smirks looking at him. He has been thinking back over the last couple of days. Kim isn't pregnant. The only reason that loose Taffy would be upset about a pup is that Winter is pregnant by Nicholas. Yes, that's it" he walks into the den. "I'm going to be a grandfather to the heir of the damn throne. Oh, Cooper, your son might have the throne for now. But I'll have it soon. Right beside my grandchild." He chuckles "We'll rule together" he mumbles still smiling.

Later that evening when Sabrina, Blake, and the warriors return Nicholas is waiting for them in the den. He's determined to speak to his mother as soon as she returns.

Sabrina walks into the den smiling. Nicholas looks up at her. "I'm glad that you all made it back from the palace safe. I have already talked to Blake about you two leaving. Mother, you have to understand that the rogue's situation is only going to get worse. Don't leave like that again. Now that I've said that. How was your visit with Winter?" Nicholas is still looking at her.

"Let me get myself a drink as I tell you what an enlightening meeting we had. She and I both learned quite a bit. I even felt her little pooch and talked to my grandchild" Sabrina laughs.

He raises one of his eyes. "Cuddle Bug admitted that I'm the father?"

"Not in so many words. At first, she completely denied it. When I was talking to the pup. Winter smiled a little and never corrected me. I have to say until the mess with Irving is over with. She'll deny it to hell and back. Now as for you, young man. I now know why you rejected her." She sits beside him. "Nicky, look at me. I know that bastard used me to force you into rejecting Winter. Son, you shouldn't have put me over your mate. I can take care of myself. Your father is the one that's broke. Just because you haven't seen me fight doesn't mean that I don't know how to take care of myself. "

"Mother, I couldn't take the chance. I know not talking to Winter was the biggest mistake that I have ever made. "He's looking at some men walking into one of the bedrooms downstairs with luggage. "What is that about?"

Sabrina shakes her head "Don't let that concern you. I had them to more the conniving son of a b\*\*\*h belongings out of my bedroom for now. We can't k\*\*l him but he needs to still be in our reach. At least for now." she's looking at a furious Irving walking into the room.

“Damn it, dear, what in the hell is the meaning of moving my things out of our bedroom?” Irving yells pointing toward the hallway.

She walks over to him. “It came to my attention the reason our son rejected Winter. I can’t and sure as hell won’t be laying next to an arrogant bastard that used and threatened me. If you want to leave then leave. But you’ll never lay in my damn bed again.”

“F\*\*k. F\*\*k” Irving yells

“You won’t be f\*\*\*\*\*g a damn thing here” Sabrina walks out of the room.

\*\*\*\*

Two women are standing on the balcony in Jamaica. “Damn, I still can’t believe that the Alpha is moving us to the United State in a few weeks. “Lanita is looking at the pack walking around the yard.

Angie plops down. “I was hoping to find my Mate before we left.”

“Oh, honey, you know how Alpha Eubanks is. The Alpha’s exact words were that it’s time for a change.” She was looking at the young lady.

Aurora walks out on the balcony. “Lanita, what is wrong with my sister?”

Lanita laughs ‘She wants her Mate.’”

“Maybe our Mates are waiting for us at our new home. Now start packing and stop that pouting” Aurora is also laughing at her sister.

Angie points at her sister. “If my mate isn’t there no one will have any peace.” She walked inside the house.

The two women are still laughing at her.

Then Aurora looked at Lanita. “Make sure that everyone is ready when the time comes.”

\*\*\*\*

Reese and Pilar are lying in bed after making love. He’s humming and playing in her hair. Her head is on his chest. Reese kisses the top of her head. “It seems that our daughter and son-in-law have a lot on their plate. Winter had

our link open. I'm sure that she didn't want me to know about the situation that they have regarding the pups. But I know that they'll work everything out."

Pilar kissed his chest. "Yes, I hope so. All three of them have gone through a lot. Shane is a fair man. I'm glad that he didn't reject Win when she suggested that. He loves our daughter so much."

"Yes, he does. Oh, sweetheart. I have to go. It seems that I have a date with our daughter" He smiles as he unwraps his arms from around her.

"I told you that she wouldn't forget about you" Pilar laughed, looking at him sliding on his red pajama bottoms.

When Reese walks into the kitchen, Winter is sitting at the counter with two spoons and a large bowl of Cocoa Pebbles cereal.

"I was beginning to think that you stood me up", she handed him a spoon.

He kissed her forehead. "I haven't and will never stand you up. I missed our date nights"

Winter laughs "I missed our date nights also. But don't think for one second that just because I'm mated that our special time will end."

"That's good to hear." He winks at her as they start eating.

Neither one said anything while they were eating the cereal. After they have finished eating. He hugs her. "Winter Pilar Firewalker Atkinson, I promise you things will get better. Yes, you will have to k\*\*l some no-good bastards. But they deserve it. Your mother and I are right here if you need us."

She wraps her arms around him. "Thank you, father."

The next morning, Winter and Shane are on their way to the Cooper Bottom restaurant. The twins, Gage and Dimitri, are with them. Winter and Shane left the others there to look for other traitors that might be in the palace.

Shane and Gage are meeting with some producers that Shane is hiring for his television station. While Winter, Harper, Parker, and Dimitri are having lunch in one of the private dining areas.

All of a sudden, Winter sniffs. "Nicky just arrived. " She looks at the twins.

‘It’s looking as if shopping is out of the question’ Harper looks at her

“Yes, for now. I don’t want him to see me.” Winter starts back eating thinking, “I have to tell him soon.”

Nicholas and Hayden walk into the restaurant. Nick is looking around for Winter. He smells her but doesn’t see her. The hostess leads him over to the table where Shane is waiting for him. Gage is walking to the bar where Hayden is.

Nicholas orders a Rob Roy as soon as he sits down. “I assume you and Winter were attacked yesterday also.”

Shane sips his Brandy. “I was right after I left home. Star Eyes was safe at home. But the reason why I called this meeting. The Stonewalls were behind my attack. I’m sure they were behind yours also. Maybe because you’re with Winter’s First Mate or because of your current Mate. I don’t know”

“That could be it, but it is more than likely because I killed a Stonewall not too long ago.” Nicholas drank his drink.

“Nicholas, you and I have never had any beef with each other. Manny is coming for Star Eyes just as he did with Jackie. K\*\*\*\*\*g the ones that I love and making my life miserable are those damn Stonewall’s missions. Ever since I refused to mate with Manny’s sister Josey. She was later killed in a battle when they raided a pack. That happened to be one of my allies at the time.” Shane was looking at him.

Nicholas leans closer to the table. “Count me and my pack in. So, what’s the plan?”

“The plan is to k\*\*l every last Stonewall that’s on this earth. Then you, me, and Star Eyes will sit down and have a long, much-needed conversation.” Shane is also closer to the table.

Options

“Okay, there is something that I need to say. As much as I hate to say this. Damn it. Winter is your mate now. I know what I did was f\*\*\*\*d up. I’m glad that you were and are there for her. I know that you and she aren’t true mates. I’m not saying that I’m accepting you and her relationship. After all of this s\*\*t with the Stonewalls is over. If she chooses to stay with you, I’ll accept it. I

know for sure that one of the pups she's carrying is mine. I also understand why you and she don't want it to be known. But I sure as hell will be there when she gives birth. "Nick is looking at Shane dead in his eyes.

"Your right, she and I weren't mated by the Moon Goddess. But we're soulmates. I have been in love with her since we were young. As she was with me. But I accept what you said" Shane nods his head. "Seems as if you, Winter, and I will be around each other a lot. But don't you ever forget she wears my mark." He pointed at Nick.

"As much as I want to forget it. I'm sure that you won't let me". Nick raised his glass toward Shane.

Shane lifts his glass. "You damn skippy I won't." Then he tells Nick about the two women that Winter killed. They are doubling checking the palace for more traitors. Also, about them trying to locate Manny's whereabouts. Nick tells him he's doing the same. He also tells Shane about the last conversation he and Taffy had. The two men agreed not to attack the Stonewall alone. Neither one of them wants Winter to shift unless it is necessary.

In the private dining room. Parker kept walking over to the door. She wants to know what is happening between Shane and Nicholas.

"Girl sat down. I'm sure we'll know soon enough. Besides, there is something that I want to discuss with you three." Winter looks around the table at Harper and Dimitri.

Parker slowly walked over to the table to sit down.

Winter tells them her concerns about Manny and the others coming after Shane. She doesn't want her brother and sister to be caught in the middle. So, she wants guards on them at all times. She trusts their nanny after all Linda Gayle was also her nanny.

Dimitri agrees with her while he's thinking "Nothing would stop our enemies from taking anyone that is close to Winter or Shane."

Harper is texting Ace as she listens to them. "Okay, they are covered. I can't believe those idiots are holding their sister's death against Shane like that."

Winter looks at her funny. She hasn't said anything to her about it. "Where did you hear that from?"

“Bronson discovered it when we were looking into the rogues that went after you at the apartment. It seems that Malcolm, Josey True Mate was one of the wolves. So, Ace and Bronson went to their apartment. But it was empty. He discovered a letter that Josey had written him. She didn’t want to mate with Shane either. She was being forced. They made plans to run away together. But that didn’t happen. It was reported that she was killed the day after she wrote the letter. Ace made some calls this morning and found out about revenge on Shane.” Harper shakes her head. “Poor girl”

“Yea poor girl”, Winter mumbles, looking at her, then at Dimitri. She’s about to say something but he doesn’t give her a chance.

“You and I are thinking the same damn thing. I’m all over this.” He’s looking at Winter.

Parker is tapping her fingers on the table, looking at the door. “Damn, I thought they would be fighting by now.”

Winter and Harper shake their heads. Dimitri ignores her.

\*\*\*\*

Not too far from the palace, six men are hiding in the woods. When a large black wolf runs over to them and shifts. His clothes are fully attached. “Why haven’t you bastards delivered Winter to me?” He yells, looking around at the men.

They all lower their heads.

Hogan slightly lifted his head. But still not looking at the man. “But sir, we haven’t been able to get close to her. She’s never alone. Since she has been mated to Shane Atkinson, he has increased security around her and the palace. But we have people in there.

They’re looking for a way for us to get inside.”

The man walked over to him. “I suggest that you all hurry up. I can’t let that a\*\*\*\*\*e have my queen for much longer. I need her beside me to rule my world. She has no business being on land. Do I make myself clear?”

“Yes sir, your Highness. “Hogan raised his head to look at King Kristoff Fontaine.



The King is walking back and forth in front of the men. “If anything happens to her. I’ll k\*\*l all of you myself. She should have been taken before she mated with that arrogant Nicholas Forrester. But I’m dealing with him soon, my way for him touching her. Now I have to deal with her damn McDreamy. I used to gag when she and he would go to the ocean. I didn’t like the way they looked at each other. Once he found his mate. I thought that he would be out of the picture. I want his a\*s dead. “He yells as he shifts back into his wolf, Poseidon.

All the men watch the wolf until he’s out of their sight. Dak looks at Hogan. “Why in the hell does he want her? He lives in the damn sea. Hell, she can’t survive living underwater. Winter isn’t a Mermaid.”

“Hell, if I know. But we have to do what our King has commanded us to do”, Hogan whispers, still looking in the direction that Poseidon ran in.

\*\*\*\*

Later that evening, when Winter, Shane, and the others return to the palace. Winter and Shane go in search of his mother. They find Ariel, Pilar, and Ciara in the den drinking cocktails before dinner.

Winter beside her mother. Shane was standing behind her looking at his mother. “Mother, what can you tell us about Crystal Cahill?”

“Darn, that is a name from the past. She was Morlock’s, True Mate. But for some odd reason, he mated with that damn rogue b\*\*\*h that Winter killed. But Crystal chooses to stay there. She gave him two daughters. Penelope couldn’t conceive. So, the oldest daughter was raised as his and Penelope. But Crystal wouldn’t give them her second child. She let her live the life of an Alpha’s daughter. But she refused to let Penelope have a say in her upbringing. Why are you asking about her?” Ariel looked at him confused.

“She’s his mate again. But why didn’t she leave when he mated with that b\*\*\*h? How is it you know all of this?” Shane is looking at his mother confused.

Ariel chuckles. “Morlock and Crystal are much like you and Winter were. They were in love with one another at an early age. She would have died before she left that man’s side. Morlock mated with that thing, but not until it was agreed that Crystal would live in the house with him. She will have the same

privileges as Penelope and he and Crystal are allowed to have an intimate relationship. His father pushed him into that shit.”

Shane looks at Winter, thinking “about the reason Nicholas rejected her. Now he sees where the idea came from. But why would Morlock do that s\*\*t since he went through the same thing.” He is brought out of his thoughts when Gage links him that Ace and Bronson have found something about Manny. Shane kisses the top of Winter’s head and excuses himself.

Winter smiles, looking at him and walking out of the room. Then she fans her face thinking “my mate is sexy as hell.” She slides her finger in her mouth, looking at Shane walking out the room. When he walks around the corner, her head leans still trying to see him.

Her mother, Ariel, and Ciara are trying to hold their laughter in while looking at her.

“Woo is hot in here?” She mumbles, now fanning with both hands.

“No honey, that’s just you. My son still seems to have that effect on you.” Ariel pats Winter’s thigh

“Either that or you’re in heat. I’m pretty sure you’re not in heat since you’re already pregnant”. Ciara laughs

Pilar hugs her ‘It’s normal. Your father still affects me that way too.”

Winter looks at her mother. “We know mother, we know.” She laughs.

When Shane walks into his office, Ace, Bronson, Dimitri, and Gage are waiting for him. Ace is handing him a piece of paper with four addresses that are in Manny’s name and one is in Josey Stonewall.

That caught Dimitri’s attention. “I need the address for Josey. Winter has me checking into her. Since she heard that Josey’s True Mate has disappeared.”

Shane slowly nods his head. “Okay, but keep me updated on that situation also. Don’t go anywhere alone.” He looked at Ace. “Do you know which one is his permanent address or which one is in a secluded area?”

“Two are in secluded areas. As for which one is his permanent resident, I can’t tell you. But Bronson found something that interesting.” Ace points at Bronson.

“I have searched the phones of the two women that Winter killed. I stopped looking at the pictures. I figured you wouldn’t like me looking at your mate.” he hands Shane the phone. “They have taken pictures of her and sent them to someone. We called the number but the phone was turned off. The pictures were taken from a distant range. We searched their rooms and found a lot of cameras with lenses.”

Shane growls, looking at the pictures of Winter in lingerie and wrapped in towels. “It’s a good damn thing Star Eyes already killed their asses?” He growls again. “Was there anything else in there?”

“No, not even any identification”, Bronson shakes his head.

“Thanks, guys. Make sure to destroy any pictures or negatives of Star Eyes. It has to be that bastard Manny they sent them to. But why would he want intimate pictures of her? If he thinks he’s laying one finger on what is mine. I’ll rip his f\*\*\*\*\*g head off.” Shane yells while he calls Nicholas.

\*\*\*\*

Nicholas hangs the phone up from talking with Shane. He tells Hayden and Blake that tomorrow he and Blake will be meeting up with Shane and some warriors. He wants some warriors to go with him but still needs to leave some there since the rogues are still camped out and haven’t made a move.

“So, are we really going to work with Shane? Blake rubs his head

Nick looked at him concerned. “Yes, but is there a reason you feel that we shouldn’t?” He sat on the edge of his desk.

Blake shook his head. “No, man, I couldn’t do it. Last night the way they were at each other. I just couldn’t do it.”

Nick cut his eyes at Blake. “Winter and Shane and our pups are more important than my feelings right now. Those four have to be safe. I just have to be strong for a while. Then the three of us will sit down and work this out. At least I’ll be in the delivery room with her.”

Hayden chuckles. "I call that progress."

"So do I. I mean a lot of progress. Have you managed to find anything out regarding the traitors?" Nick smiled, thinking about his pup.

"No, but we found out that Taffy has joined up with her uncle. It seems that you pissed her off that day. She called Shonda to talk about kidnapping someone. Shonda said that Taffy never said who it was." Blake is still rubbing his head.

"It has to be Winter. Taffy was here when Cassy burst in talking about the announcement regarding Winter being pregnant. Shit, I should have killed her a\*s instead of letting her leave. f\*\*k. I'll k\*\*l anyone that goes after our pups." He hits his desk. "The next time either of you sees that b\*\*\*h. K\*\*l her a\*s. Because I'm sure as hell will. Tomorrow, if we find those motherfuckers, they will all die."

## Options

The rogues are looking in the direction of Nicholas's pack. Joe is pacing and rubbing his chin. He wants to attack now. But Herschel hadn't received the call yet. They hear someone running their way. Joe and his men are about to shift and attack whoever it is. But Herschel calls them down.

A blonde-haired man walks from behind a tree. "There have been a lot of damn changes since that a\*\*\*\*\*e, Nicholas, become Alpha. It seems that Irving underestimated him. Hell, he had kicked the old man out of his office. Blocked the bank account. Even the damn Luna has kicked Irving's a\*s out of the bedroom. I'm completely out of the damn loop. Irving doesn't know a damn thing about what goes on there."

"s\*\*t things aren't looking at the damn palace either. It seems the Queen killed Milly and Finola. Hell, you already know what happened to the ones that went after your Alpha and the King. Those bastards aren't playing when it comes to Queen Winter. Hell, neither is her a\*s when it comes to them." Herschel looks at the man.

Joe is looking at the blonde-haired man up and down. He sniffs the air toward him and walks around him. "Just who the f\*\*k are you?"

The man turns his nose up, looking at Joe. "Who I am isn't any of your damn concern."

Joe stops in front of the man. “That is where your snobby a\*s is wrong. When it comes to me and my men, every damn thing concerns me.”

“Get your rogue the hell away from me.” The man chuckles and points at Joe.

Herschel walked over to Joe. “Calm down. He’s a friend who is working with us.”

Joe is still staring at the man. “Okay for now. But hear my damn words. I don’t trust your a\*s. If you cross us, you won’t have to worry about what your damn Alpha will do to you.” Joe walked away from the two men and shook his head. “Can’t trust anyone that turns on their damn Alpha. Hell, that bastard will stab you in the back fast as hell. Keep that traitor the hell away from me”, Joe points at the man while he’s walking away.

“You need to get your little friend in check.” The man pointed at Joe.

“Little mutherfucker, I’ll show your a\*s how this little friend will whoop your a\*s” Joe turned to look at the man.

“Calm down” Herschel shakes his head at Joe. “Man, don’t pay his a\*s any attention. Is everyone else in their place?” Herschel pat the man on his back. “You should be heading back. I’ll let Manny know what you said.”

The man is still looking at Joe while walking toward the woods.

Herschel snaps his head to look at Joe. “Dude, you need to be more careful who you talk to like that. That’s our boss’s cousin. He’s our number one inside man. “

“I don’t give a rat’s a\*s who the f\*\*k he is. If he can turn on his Alpha, then he can turn on you and his damn cousin. Mark my word, his a\*s can’t be trusted. “Joe is looking in the direction he left the way.

Hayden and Blake are walking around the border. Nicholas wanted them to double-check security since his conversation with Shane. He already knew that he had some traitors among them but Shane confirmed it.

As the two men are heading back to the main pack, they hear something in the woods. The noise is coming from the direction rogues are camping in. Hayden and Blake stop behind two trees but are ready to attack if they need to. They are shocked to see the man.

Blake looks at Hayden. "Correct me if I'm wrong. Didn't Nicholas tell everyone not to leave?"

Hayden nods his head, looking at the man peeping around before he walks toward the packhouses. "His a\*s was up to no good."

"That's for sure" Blake looked at the man walking inside the main house.

"Damn, I never would have suspected him. Damn" Hayden frowns

"f\*\*k", Blake mumbles and frowns, thinking "Hell his a\*s has been like a father to me. s\*\*t"

Nicholas is in his office waiting for Blake and Hayden. He's also researching Heteropaternal Superfecundation pregnancy "Extremely rare. Leave it to Cuddle Bug to have two eggs released in the same cycle." He chuckles and starts back reading. "The egg has to be fertilized by the s\*\*m of a different man in a short period of time. That explains why she's carrying Shane and my pups." Nicholas looked up to see an angry Hayden and a look of dismayed Blake.

Blake is repeatedly shaking his head. "I don't believe this s\*\*t. You tell him. I can't seem to find the words to say."

Hayden pats his back as he tells Nicholas about the man.

"I should have known. s\*\*t, I wonder if Irving's a\*s is involved in this s\*\*t. Watch him for now. If he leaves again, notify me. We'll follow his a\*s with some warriors and k\*\*l all of their asses. We also need to find out if that man knows about his friend's disloyalty." Nicholas looks at Blake. "Hey, man, are you going to be okay?"

"Yeah, this is just hard to take in" Blake mumbles, still can't believe what he just witnessed.

Nicholas walked in front of his desk, looking at Blake concerned. "We need you at your best in the morning. We're joining Shane in the search for those damn Stonewalls. I can't leave you here."

"Don't worry, my loyalty is to you, the pack, and protecting our future Alpha." Blake sighed.

Hayden is looking at Blake worried.

\*\*\*\*

Most of last night was spent with Shane trying to talk Winter out of going with him and the others to properties of the Stonewalls. But nothing he has said has worked. It only made her more determined. The thought of her getting her hands on Taffy. She's regretting not k\*\*\*\*\*g Taffy the other day. Shane tried again this morning. Winter kisses him. "I'm glued to you, remember?"

"Yes, I remember." Shane winks at her.

"Good because Mystic and Magik are both ready to k\*\*l those assholes." Parker looks at her twin.

Winter motions for her to sit down. "Yes, but I need a few minutes with McDreamy."

"Hell yeah. But leave Taffy's weak-a\*s wolf Tunic to Rieka. Rieka wants to rip her a\*s to pieces." Harper looks around the room at the men as they are all walking out of the room.

Gage and Dimitri are looking at her, thinking "She and Parker sure do love to fight."

Shane hasn't told Winter yet about Nicholas requesting to be in the delivery room with them.

Once everyone is out of the room, Winter turns to look at him. "I see why you are quiet. Nicholas, you and me in the delivery room will be quite interesting. As much as I don't like it. But you're right and I do agree Nicholas does have a right to be there."

"I have to say that I was nervous as hell about telling you that. Because I agreed without discussing it with you. I'll do my best not to make another decision without talking with you first." He kisses her forehead and rubs her belly.

Winter smiles. "At least there won't be any argument over which one will be King or Queen. Since you will both be there."

“True, I don’t care which of our pups will be. All I want is for you and our pups to be healthy. Nothing else matters.” Shane kisses her stomach.

“Excuse me. ” Veronica lowers her head and starts backing out the door.

“Come in.” Winter looks up at her secretary.

“Your Majesty, King Fontaine is requesting a meeting with you here at the palace. Tomorrow at noon.” Veronica was looking at her, waiting for an answer.

Winter and Shane are both looking confused. But she agrees to meet with him. Neither one says anything until Veronica is closing the door behind her.

“King Fontaine. I wonder what this is about?” Shane rubs his chin.

Winter sits down. “I don’t know, I have never met him. My parents said that he doesn’t come to the surface much. When he does, he’s looking for his mate or to k\*\*l a human that has stolen treasure from the sea. But what is his business with me?”

Shane looks at her confused now. “His mate? Wouldn’t his mate be a mermaid?”

“Not necessary, since his mother is a shifter. He’s a Hybrid. King Cypress, his father, fell in love with Alpha Lillian. Once they complete the mating process, she could live in the sea and on the surface. I take it that Kristoff can do the also.” Winter taps the desk.

“Maybe his mate is here. No, that can’t be it. Since he wants to talk to Star Eyes. Maybe he’s having a problem with shifters.” Shane was thinking.

\*\*\*\*

Taffy can’t believe that her uncle won’t let her leave. She tried contacting her father through their link. But he had blocked her. Now she’s throwing clothes out of her bag onto the floor.

“Are you looking for this?” Manny is standing in the doorway with Taffy’s cellphone in his hand.

She runs over to him. ” Give me my phone”. Taffy is trying t take it from him. She screams and falls to the floor. Taffy is holding her face. “You hit me. How



dare you? You would never have done that if my mother was alive.” She was looking up at him still holding her face.

“News flash Loose Legs. You and I aren’t related. Penelope couldn’t have children. I can do whatever I want to you. But don’t worry, I wouldn’t touch you with a fake d\*\*k. But I sure as hell will k\*\*l you.” Manny looks at her. “So get used to this room.

“What do you mean my mother isn’t my mother?” She yells as she stands up

“Dumb as hell. Look in the f\*\*\*\*\*g mirror. Take along as a\*s look t yourself. The answer is right there. You might not be Penelope’s daughter by blood. But you sure are stupid as hell. Your a\*s is just like she was.” He walked out of the room.

Taffy walks over to the mirror.

Manny is in the hall with Mabon. Mabon is relaying a message from Herschel when they hear a loud scream followed by “Crystal is my mother. No f\*\*\*\*\*g way.

“s\*\*t, she figured it out sooner than I expected her to. She might have a little more sense than I have given her credit for. We have to make a move sooner than I expected. Tell the men that I want them in the neutral territory close to Nicholas’s pack tomorrow. I want his arrogant a\*s in my hands. If not him, then bring me, someone, that he cares about to force his a\*s to come here.” Manny yells.

In the bedroom, Taffy is crying. At first, it was because Crystal is her mother. Now it’s because of Manny’s plan for Nicholas.

\*\*\*\*

It had been a couple of hours since Winter, Shane, Nicholas, and the others had been traveling to all of Manny’s properties. So far, they have come up empty-handed in the first three places.

Winter is frustrated and is rubbing her stomach. Shane and Nicholas are looking at her smiling but are also concerned that she might be hungry. That is until she takes a turkey on rye sandwich out of her purse.

Both men smiled, looking at her eating.

She is sitting between them in the SUV. Winter lays her sandwich on her lap and takes a bottle of water and a bag of chips. After drinking some water, she looks at her sandwich.

“I got it Star Eyes.” Shane took the bottle of water.

She smiles and opens her chips. After she has eaten some chips. Nicholas takes the bag from her and chuckles, looking at her, smiling while looking at her eating her sandwich, thinking “I’m glad I’m a part of her pregnancy, even if it is a small part.”

Shane glanced over at him thinking “You deserve that moment. But just don’t touch her.”

After Winter has finished eating and drinking her water. She noticed that they were arriving at the last address they had for Manny.

“At least this place doesn’t look as rundown as the others. I’m like the twins. I want to k\*\*l some rogues.” She gives Shane her hand as he helped her out of the SUV.

Nicholas walks around the SUV and stands on the other side of Winter.

Everyone is looking at the three of them. They can’t believe that Shane and Nicholas aren’t fighting or at least arguing.

“Someone is here,” Shane sniffs and points to a window on the first floor of the house.

Nicholas was looking to the right side of the house. “I also saw someone running toward the back.”

Winter is looking around the yard, then she looks at the house. “All of their thoughts are about attacking us. But not one damn Stonewall is here. None of them are thinking about Manny’s whereabouts. ” She’s walking to the front door.

Shane takes her left hand and walks beside her. Nicholas reaches for her right hand but stops when Shane lets out a low growl.

Nicholas raises his hand a little. “Old habits die hard.” He walks in front of the Winter.

Winter doesn't say anything. "They are coming at us from both sides", she minds links, everyone.

Shane and Nicholas looked at her. "Don't shift."

"Oh boy, here we go again." She mumbles, looking at everyone else shifting, including Shane and Nicholas.

The rogues are all growling at Optimus, Wilder, Winter, and the others. Winter noticed that some rogues seemed to be very protective of a chocolate-colored female wolf. She smirks and walks in front of Optimus and Wilder. Only for them to walk in front of her again. She raises her hand. "Stop, there will be no bloodshed today." She looks around at the rogues. "You all are here to protect Manny's mate. If you go with us peacefully, I promise you no one will harm you unless you give a cause. If not, I promise you that each and every one of you will die today." She looked at the female wolf. "I believe they are waiting for you to give the command. I hope you make the right choice. If not, I will rip your a\*s to pieces." Winter holds her head up high and stares at the chocolate wolf.

The little wolf is looking at Winter and nods her head.

"Good choice. I will keep my promise regarding you and everyone here. I only need to use you all for a little while. Then you'll be free to go about your merry way." Winter is still looking at the wolf.

A few seconds later, Ace, Bronson, and the royal pack are also out of the woods in human form. She looks at them. "You have my orders. I am a woman of my word. If anyone makes a move, then k\*\*l them as I stated to the rogues."

The two men bow and walk over to their mates.

Shane and Nicholas are walking up to her. Shane wraps his arms around her waist. "Star Eyes what are you planning?"

Nicholas was looking at her, wondering the same thing.

"As I stated, Ophelia is Manny's mate. She's also pregnant. He must have told her about his plan to attack Nick's pack soon. She kept thinking about it. I don't know when. I am going to use her to our advantage. That is to bring him

to us instead of Nick's pack I hope." She smirks and motions for Ophelia to be brought to her.

" Sounds like a good plan to me." Shane looked at Nicholas.

He agrees "I still have to deal with a f\*\*\*\*\*g traitor and double security around the border. Just in case that bastard still plans to make his move," Nicholas growls at Ophelia as she walks in front of Winter.

"Your Majesty," Ophelia snarled.

Winter laughs "Girl, don't have that attitude with me. Now dial your Mate's number and just say hello. If you say any more, I'll forget that you're pregnant and snap your damn neck. " She hands the woman the phone.

"Phone Conversation "

Hello

Ophelia: Hello

Manny: Ophelia? Who's damn number is this?

Winter: It is your Queen's number. Yes, that was your pretty and pregnant mate.

Manny: Let her go. She has nothing to do with this.

Winter: That is where you are wrong. If you want her, then come to the palace. You have 48 hours to turn yourself in. Don't forget to bring Laffy Taffy with you.

"End of call"

"Tomorrow Dimitri will take some warriors and go to the other address." Winter put her phone in her purse.

"Cuddle\_ is cut off by Shane's growl. Nicholas ignores him. "You really don't believe that he'll turn himself in, do you?"

Winter is rubbing circles on Shane's back to calm him down. "No. He would never do that. Manny will fight to the end. Because his mate is pregnant but also because of his hatred for the both of you. I'm just bringing him and his

family to you. I'm tired of playing with him. I want this war to end before I give birth to our pups. I need some rest" Winter is looking at the two men. She took Shane's hand.

Nicholas is looking at her and Shane getting into the SUV. "Winter finally admitted that one of the pups is mine."